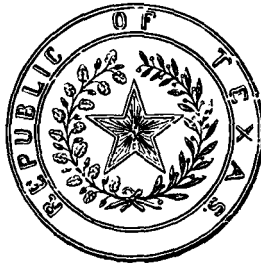


BIOGRAPHICAL DIRECTORY

of the

TEXAN

CONVENTIONS and CONGRESSES



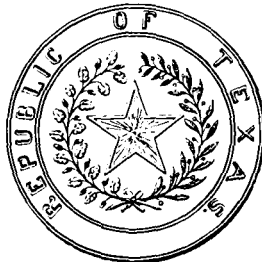
1832--1845

BIOGRAPHICAL DIRECTORY

of the

TEXAN

CONVENTIONS and CONGRESSES



1832--1845

PREFACE

The Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of the Forty-seventh Legislature, Mr. E. R. ("Pop") Lindley, had a pet project. He dreamed of a book that he wanted to have compiled and published. This book should contain a roster of the hardy pioneers who were elected to the five Conventions and the nine Congresses of Texas, during that period (1832-1845) when Texas was struggling for independence from Mexico and was enjoying her freedom under the Republic. Anything of a biographical nature, that was outstanding, should be presented through footnotes.

To help the project along, the Honorable Homer Leonard, Speaker of the House, appointed clerks employed by the Legislature, to assist in the necessary research. The work was done in the Archives Division of the State Library, where priceless records were always available. Names of the delegates were checked for accuracy in spelling, with original signatures found in the Public Debt Papers, the Pension Papers, and the Comptroller's Civil and Military Service Records. The Archives of the General Land Office were plumbed, and numerous volumes of biography were read. Newspapers more than a century old were pored over. Soon, so much of interest concerning the delegates had been found that it was decided to pattern the book after the "Biographical Directory of the American Congress."

All of our digging and delving, however, would have yielded us comparatively little, had it not been for the invaluable and untiring assistance of Miss Harriet Smither, Archivist of the State Library. Her knowledge of and familiarity with so many of the personalities in early Texas history is as intimate as if she had been their contemporary. As a consequence, our work of research moved much more rapidly and in a far more vivid manner than is usually the case. We are indebted, too, to Judge S. J. Isaacks, Representative from El Paso, Mr. L. W. Kemp of Houston, Mr. Harbert Davenport of Brownsville, Dr. Samuel Asbury of College Station, Mr. R. B. Blake of Nacogdoches, Mr. C. L. Greenwood of Austin, for their generosity in sharing with us the fruits of their own research, and to Mr. Charles Ramsdell, Archivist of the General Land Office, for helping us establish the original entry into Texas of our characters.

In a work of this kind, inaccuracies will occur in spite of all endeavor to keep the record straight. We have done our best with the time and material available. Where an error is found that can, with authority, be corrected, the reader will have contributed his bit to the Archives of the State by sending the correction to Miss Smither or Mr. Lindley.

And, finally, we do hope this little book bears at least some resemblance to that dream of "Pop's."

Elizabeth LeNoir Jennett.

Austin, Texas,
October 1, 1941.

**OFFICERS OF THE EXECUTIVE BRANCH
OF THE GOVERNMENT**

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS, 1835-1845

PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT

November 14, 1835, to March 17, 1836

TITLE	NAME	APPOINTED	CONFIRMED
Provisional Governor	Henry Smith	Nov. 12, 1835	Nov. 12, 1835
Lieutenant Governor	James W. Robinson	Nov. 12, 1835	Nov. 12, 1835
Secretary of State	Charles Bellinger Stewart	Nov. 18, 1835	Nov. 18, 1835
Postmaster General	John Rice Jones	Oct. 23, 1835	Oct. 23, 1835

AD INTERIM GOVERNMENT

March 16, 1836, to October 22, 1836

TITLE	NAME	APPOINTED	CONFIRMED
President	David Gouverneur Burnet	Mar. 17, 1836	Mar. 17, 1836
Vice-President	Lorenzo de Zavala	Mar. 17, 1836	Mar. 17, 1836
Secretary of State	Samuel Price Carson	-----	Mar. 17, 1836
	James Collinsworth	April 29, 1836	-----
	William Houston Jack ¹	May 26, 1836	-----
Secretary of War	Thomas Jefferson Rusk	-----	Mar. 17, 1836
	Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar	May 4, 1836	-----
	Alexander Somervell	May 30, 1836	-----
	Frederick A. Sawyer	Aug. 8, 1836	-----
	John Austin Wharton	Sept. 13, 1836	-----
	Henry P. Brewster	Oct. 3, 1836	-----
Secretary of Treasury	Bailey Hardeman	-----	Mar. 17, 1836
	Barnard E. Bee	Oct. 1, 1836	-----
Secretary of Navy	Robert Potter ²	Mar. 17, 1836	Mar. 17, 1836
Attorney General	David Thomas	-----	Mar. 17, 1836
	Peter W. Grayson ³	May 4, 1836	-----
Postmaster General	John Rice Jones	Oct. 23, 1835	Oct. 23, 1835

1—Office left vacant after Jack's resignation

2—Potter in New Orleans on official business; never did resign. Navy Department combined with War in August, and Secretary of War held both positions.

3—Office left vacant after Grayson's resignation.

SAMUEL HOUSTON'S FIRST ADMINISTRATION

October 22, 1836, to December 10, 1838

TITLE	NAME	APPOINTED	CONFIRMED
President	Samuel Houston	Sept. 5, 1836	Oct. 22, 1836
Vice-President	Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar	Sept. 5, 1836	Oct. 22, 1836
Secretary of State	Stephen Fuller Austin	Oct. 26, 1836	Oct. 26, 1836
	James Pinckney Henderson	-----	May 22, 1837
Secretary of War	Robert Anderson Irion	June 13, 1837	Nov. 11, 1837
	Thomas Jefferson Rusk	Oct. 26, 1836	Oct. 27, 1836
	William S. Fisher	-----	-----
	Barnard E. Bee	Aug. 23, 1837	Nov. 11, 1837
Secretary of Treasury	Henry Smith	Oct. 26, 1836	Oct. 27, 1836
Secretary of Navy	Samuel Rhoads Fisher	Oct. 26, 1836	Oct. 27, 1836
	William M. Shepherd	Dec. 5, 1837	Dec. 5, 1837
Attorney Genera.	James Collinsworth ¹	Oct. 27, 1836	Oct. 27, 1836
	James Pinckney Henderson	Nov. 26, 1836	Nov. 26, 1836
	Peter W. Grayson	-----	May 22, 1837
	John Birdsall	Dec. 5, 1837	Dec. 5, 1837
	A. S. Thruston	Nov 13, 1838	-----
Postmaster General	Gustavus A. Parker	Dec. 16, 1836	Dec. 22, 1836
	Robert Barr	Dec. 22, 1836	Dec. 22, 1836
Commissioner of General Land Office	John P. Borden	June 21, 1837	-----

¹—Was confirmed, but declined to accept the position.

MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR'S FIRST ADMINISTRATION

December 10, 1838 to December 13, 1841

TITLE	NAME	APPOINTED	CONFIRMED
President	Mirabeau Buonaparte		
	Lamar	Sept. 3, 1838	Dec. 10, 1838
Vice-President	David Gouverneur Burnet	Sept. 3, 1838	Dec. 10, 1838
Secretary of State	Barnard E. Bee	Dec. 13, 1838	Dec. 13, 1838
	James Webb	Feb. 6, 1839	-----
	David Gouverneur Burnet (Acting)	May 30, 1839	-----
	James Webb (Acting)	June 28, 1839	-----
	Nathaniel C. Amory	July 23, 1839	-----
	David Gouverneur Burnet	Aug. 5, 1839	-----
	Abner Smith Lipscomb	Jan. 20, 1840	Jan. 30, 1840
	Joseph Waples (Acting)	May 25, 1840	-----
	Joseph Waples (Acting)	Jan. 23, 1841	-----
	James S. Mayfield	Feb. 8, 1841	-----
	Samuel A. Roberts (Acting)	April 30, 1841	-----
Secretary of War	Samuel A. Roberts	May 25, 1841	-----
	Samuel A. Roberts	Sept. 7, 1841	Dec. 3, 1841
	Albert Sidney Johnston	Dec. 13, 1838	Dec. 13, 1838
Secretary of Treasury	Branch Tanner Archer	March, 1840	Nov. 30, 1840
	Richard G. Dunlap	Dec. 13, 1838	Dec. 13, 1838
Secretary of Navy	James H. Starr	May 25, 1839	Dec. 12, 1839
	James W. Simmons	Sept. 30, 1840	Dec. 8, 1840
	J. G. Chalmers	Jan. 30, 1841	Jan. 30, 1841
	Memucan Hunt	Dec. 13, 1838	Dec. 13, 1838
	Louis P. Cooke	May 2, 1839	Jan. 4, 1840
Attorney General	John C. Watrous	Dec. 13, 1838	Dec. 13, 1838
	James Webb	May 30, 1839	Nov. 20, 1839
	F. A. Morris	May 10, 1841	Nov. 20, 1841
Postmaster General	Robert Barr	Dec. 22, 1836	Dec. 22, 1838
	Elijah Sterling Clack Robertson	Oct. 11, 1839	-----
	John Rice Jones	Dec. 14, 1839	Dec. 14, 1839
Commissioner of General Land Office	John P. Borden	June 1840	Nov. 16, 1840
	H. W. Raglin	Dec. 12, 1840	-----
	Thomas William Ward	Dec. 23, 1840	Jan. 4, 1841

SAMUEL HOUSTON'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION

December 13, 1841 to December 9, 1844

TITLE	NAME	APPOINTED	CONFIRMED
President	Samuel Houston	Sept. 6, 1841	Dec. 13, 1841
Vice-President	Edward Burleson	Sept. 6, 1841	Dec. 13, 1841
Secretary of State	Anson Jones	Dec. 23, 1841	Dec. 24, 1841
Secretary of War and Marine	George W. Hockley	Dec. 23, 1841	Dec. 24, 1841
	Morgan C. Hamilton (Acting)	Dec. 17, 1842	.....
	George Washington Hill	Jan. 16, 1843	Jan. 16, 1843
Secretary of Treasury	E. Lawrence Stickney (Acting)	Dec. 13, 1841	.....
	William Henry Daingerfield	Jan. 29, 1842	Feb. 5, 1842
	James B. Miller	Dec. 20, 1843	Dec. 22, 1843
Attorney General	George W. Terrell	Dec. 23, 1841	Dec. 24, 1841
Commissioner of General Land Office	Thomas William Ward	Dec. 20, 1843	Dec. 22, 1843

ANSON JONES' FIRST ADMINISTRATION

December 9, 1844 to February 19, 1846

TITLE	NAME	APPOINTED	CONF
President	Anson Jones	Sept. 2, 1844	Dec.
Vice-President	Kenneth Lewis Anderson	Sept. 2, 1844	Dec.
Secretary of State	Ebenezer Allen (ad interim)	Dec. 9, 1844	.....
	Ashbel Smith	Feb. 5, 1845	.....
	Ebenezer Allen (Acting)	Mar. 31, 1845	.....
	Ebenezer Allen	July 1, 1845	.....
Secretary of War and Marine	George Washington Hill	Jan. 16, 1843	Jan.
	Morgan C. Hamilton	Dec. 9, 1844	.....
	William Gordon Cooke	Mar. 10, 1845	.....
Secretary of Treasury	William Beck Ochiltree	Dec. 12, 1844	.....
	John Alexander Greer	.....	.....
Attorney General	Ebenezer Allen	Dec. 12, 1844	.....
	William Beck Ochiltree	July 1, 1845	.....
Commissioner of General Land Office	Thomas William Ward	.....	.....

CONVENTIONS AND CONGRESSES

OF TEXAS

1832--1845

To learn who were the colleagues of a certain Member, first refer to the biography of the Member and ascertain the specific Convention or Congress in which he served, then consult the roster of that particular body.

CONVENTION OF 1832

San Felipe de Austin

October 1 to 6, 1832

DELEGATES

JOHN AUSTIN, for District of Victoria	IRA INGRAM, for District of Mina
STEPHEN FULLER AUSTIN, for District of San Felipe de Austin (Austin County)	ELIJAH ISAACKS, for District of Snow River
THOMAS D. BEAUCHAMP, for District of Snow River (Tyler County)	PATRICK C. JACK, for District of Liberty
JOHN M. BRADLEY, for District of Tenaha (Shelby County)	FRANCIS WHITE JOHNSON, for District of San Felipe de Austin
HENRY S. BROWN, for District of Gonzales	JAMES KERR, for District of Lavaca (Jackson County)
SAMUEL BRUFF, for District of Alfred (Colorado County)	WILLIAM DEMETRIS LACEY, for District of Alfred
JESSE BURNAM, for District of Alfred	LUKE LESASSIER, for District of San Felipe de Austin
GEORGE BUTLER, for District of Tenaha	JAMES LOONEY, for District of Snow River
NESTOR CLAY, for District of Hidalgo (Washington County)	JOSEPH K. LOONEY, for District of Lavaca
JOHN CONNELL, for District of Mill Creek (Austin County)	SAMUEL LOONEY, for District of Snow River
SILAS DINSMORE, for District of Mina (Bastrop County)	DONALD McDONALD, for District of Ayish Bayou
ARCHELAUS BYNUM DODSON, for District of San Jacinto (Harris County)	WILLIAM MCFARLAND, for District of Ayish Bayou
SAMUEL C. DOUGLASS, for District of Mill Creek	HUGH MCGUFFIN, for District of Lavaca
WILLIAM ENGLISH, for District of Tenaha	GEORGE B. MCKINSTRY, for District of Victoria
FREDERIC FOY, for District of Tenaha	WYLY MARTIN, for District of San Felipe de Austin
JACOB GARRETT, for District of Ayish Bayou (San Augustine County)	WILLIAM MENEFFEE, for District of Lavaca
JARED ELLISON GROCE, for District of Viesca (Milam County)	ELI MERCER, for District of Mina
JOSHUA HADLEY, for District of Viesca	JAMES MORGAN, for District of Liberty
WARREN D. C. HALL, for District of Liberty	JESSE PARKER, for District of Sabine
WYATT HANKS, for District of Ayish Bayou	GEORGE F. RICHARDSON, for District of San Jacinto
JONAS HARRISON, for District of Tenaha	WILLIAM ROBINSON, for District of Viesca
THOMAS HASTINGS, for District of Nacogdoches	CHARLES D. SAYRE, for District of Victoria
WILLIAM R. HENSLEY, for District of Alfred	CLAIBORNE STINNETT, for District of Gonzales
HYMAN HERTZ, for District of Nacogdoches	PHILIP A. SUBLETT, for District of Ayish Bayou
BENJAMIN HOLT, for District of Sabine	GEORGE SUTHERLAND, for District of Lavaca
SAMUEL W. HOYT, for District of Mina	CHARLES STANFIELD TAYLOR, for District of Nacogdoches
ABSALOM HYER, for District of Sabine	ALEXANDER THOMSON, for District of Hidalgo
	CLAIBORNE WEST, for District of Liberty
	WILLIAM HARRIS WHARTON, for District of Victoria
	ROBERT WILSON, for District of Sabine

Jacinto
DAVID WRIGHT, for District of | Alfred

OFFICERS

STEPHEN FULLER AUSTIN, President | tary
FRANCIS WHITE JOHNSON, Secre- |

CONVENTION OF 1833

San Felipe de Austin

April 1 to 13, 1833

DELEGATES

BRANCH TANNER ARCHER, for District of Columbia	JOSEPH MCCOY, for District of Gonzales
STEPHEN FULLER AUSTIN, for District of Austin	WYLY MARTIN, for District of Austin
CHARLES BAIRD, for District of Austin	ELI MERCER, for District of Mina
GAIL BORDEN, JR., for District of Austin	JAMES B. MILLER, for District of Mina
EDWARD BURLESON, for District of Mina	ELI MITCHELL, for District of Gonzales
DAVID GOUVERNEUR BURNET, for District of Liberty	JAMES CLINTON NEILL, for District of Viesca
JOSEPH BELL CHANCE, for District of Washington	ANDREW RABB, for District of Mina
NESTOR CLAY, for District of San Patricio	ELISHA ROBERTS, for District of Ayish Bayou
JOHN P. COLE, for District of Washington	WILLIAM ROBINSON, for District of Viesca
GEORGE WASHINGTON DAVIS, for District of Gonzales	EPHRAIM RODDY, for District of Washington
GREEN DEWITT, for District of Gonzales	JAMES J. ROSS, for District of Austin
THOMAS MARSHALL DUKE, for District of Matagorda	RICHARDSON ROYSTER ROYALL, for District of Matagorda
JOHN ENGLISH, for District of Tenaha	THOMAS STOVIN SAUL, for District of Washington
WILLIAM ENGLISH, for District of Tenaha	WILLIAM SHAW, for District of Harrisburg
ALEXANDER FARMER, for District of Mina	BARTLETT SIMS, for District of Mina
THOMAS JEFFERSON GAZLEY, for District of Mina	STEPHEN F. SLAUGHTER, for District of Mina
JESSE GRIMES, for District of Washington	ADOLPHUS STERNE, for District of Nacogdoches
JARED ELLISON GROCE, for District of Viesca	PHILIP A. SUBLETT, for District of Ayish Bayou
LEONARD WALLER GROCE, for District of Viesca	GEORGE SUTHERLAND, for District of Mina
WILLIAM HARDIN, for District of Liberty	CHARLTON THOMPSON, for District of Matagorda
THOMAS HASTINGS, for District of Nacogdoches	WILLIAM HARRIS WHARTON, for District of Victoria
FRANCIS HOLLAND, for District of Washington	SAMUEL WHITING, for District of Liberty
SAMUEL HOUSTON, for District of Nacogdoches	ROBERT H. WILLIAMS, for District of Matagorda
IRA INGRAM, for District of Austin	ROBERT MCALPIN WILLIAMSON, for District of Washington
PATRICK C. JACK, for District of Liberty	CHARLES WILLSON, for District of Matagorda
ACHILLES EDMOND CHALLIS JOHNSON, for District of Ayish Bayou	JESSE WOODBURY, for District of Liberty
LUKE LESASSIER, for District of Austin	JAMES WRIGHT, for District of Victoria
	JAMES G. WRIGHT, for District of Harrisburg

OFFICERS

WILLIAM HARRIS WHARTON, President

THOMAS HASTINGS, Secretary

CONSULTATION OF 1835

Columbia

October 16 to 17, 1835

San Felipe de Austin

November 1 to 14, 1835

DELEGATES

SAMUEL T. ALLEN, for District of Viesca	JESSE GRIMES, for District of Washington
BRANCH TANNER ARCHER, for District of Columbia	WARREN D. C. HALL, for District of Columbia
WILLIAM W. ARRINGTON, for District of Gonzales	WYATT HANKS, for District of Bevil
HENRY W. AUGUSTINE, for District of San Augustine	AUGUSTINE BLACKBURN HARDIN, for District of Liberty
STEPHEN FULLER AUSTIN, for District of San Felipe de Austin	WILLIAM PLUNKET HARRIS, for District of Harrisburg
LEWIS T. AYERS, for District of San Patricio	JAMES HODGES, for District of Gonzales
THOMAS BARNETT, for District of San Felipe de Austin	DAVID A. HOFFMAN, for District of Nacogdoches
DON CARLOS BARRETT, for District of Mina	THOMAS HOLMES, for District of Bevil
JOHN R. BEVIL, for District of Bevil	JOSEPH L. HOOD, for District of Viesca
JAMES H. BLOUNT, for District of Bevil	ALEXANDER HORTON, for District of San Augustine
JOHN WHITE BOWER, for District of San Patricio	SAMUEL HOUSTON, for District of San Augustine
EDWARD BURLESON, for District of Mina	ASA HOXEY, for District of Washington
JESSE BURNAM, for District of Alfred	ALMANZON HUSTON, for District of San Augustine
DAVID GOUVERNEUR BURNET, for District of Liberty	ACHILLES EDMOND CHALLIS JOHNSON, for District of San Augustine
JOHN SMITH DAVENPORT BYROM, for District of Columbia	HUGH BLAIR JOHNSTON, for District of Liberty
JOSEPH D. CLEMENTS, for District of Gonzales	RANDAL JONES, for District of San Felipe
PHILIP HADDOX COE, for District of Washington	ALBERT GALLATIN KELLOGG, for District of San Augustine
ROBERT M. COLEMAN, for District of Mina	JAMES KERR, for District of Matagorda
ELIJAH SIMMONS COLLARD, for District of Washington	SILVESTRE DE LEON, for District of Victoria
GEORGE WASHINGTON DAVIS, for District of Gonzales	JAMES SEATON LESTER, for District of Mina
CLEMENT CLINTON DYER, for District of Harrisburg	IRA RANDOLPH LEWIS, for District of Matagorda
STEPHEN HENDRICKSON EVERITT, for District of Bevil	SAMUEL S. LEWIS, for District of Bevil
WILLIAM S. FISHER, for District of Gonzales	JOHN JOSEPH LINN, for District of Victoria
HUGH McDONALD FRAZER, for District of Refugio	JOHN McMULLEN, for District of San Patricio
BENJAMIN FUQUA, for District of Gonzales	DAVID B. MACOMB, for District of Harrisburg
JACOB GARRETT, for District of San Augustine	JOHN MALONE, for District of Refugio
JAMES GRANT, for District of Goliad	BARTHOLOMEW MANLOVE, for District of Mina
PETER W. GRAYSON, for District of Goliad	WYLY MARTIN, for District of San

Felipe de Austin	of Washington
PETER J. MENARD, for District of Liberty	WILLIAM N. SIGLER, for District of San Augustine
WILLIAM MENEFE, for District of San Felipe de Austin	BARTLETT SIMS, for District of Mina
HENRY MILLARD, for District of Liberty	BENJAMIN FORT SMITH, for District of Goliad
THOMAS R. MILLER, for District of Gonzales	HENRY SMITH, for District of Columbia
WILLIAM T. MILLICAN, for District of Washington	MERRIWEATHER W. SMITH, for District of Harrisburg
ASA MITCHELL, for District of Washington	GEORGE SUTHERLAND, for District of Matagorda
JOHN W. MOORE, for District of Harrisburg	ALEXANDER THOMSON, for District of Viesca
JOHN D. NEWELL, for District of Matagorda	WILLIAM BARRET TRAVIS, for District of Austin
JUAN ANTONIO PADILLA, for District of Victoria	JOHN A. VEATCH, for District of Bevil
DANIEL PARKER, for District of Nacogdoches	EDWIN WALLER, for District of Columbia
JAMES W. PARKER, for District of Viesca	CLAIBORNE WEST, for District of Liberty
MARTIN PARMER, for District of Tenaha	THOMAS G. WESTERN, for District of Goliad
GEORGE MOFFIT PATRICK, for District of Liberty	IRA J. WESTOVER, for District of Goliad
AIBERT G. PERRY, for District of Viesca	JOHN AUSTIN WHARTON, for District of Columbia
JOHN GOODLOE WARREN PIERSON, for District of Viesca	WILLIAM HARRIS WHARTON, for District of Columbia
JAMES POWER, for District of Refugio	WILLIAM WHITAKER, for District of Nacogdoches
NATHANIEL ROBBINS, for District of Nacogdoches	FRANCIS MENEFE WHITE, for District of Matagorda
JAMES W. ROBINSON, for District of Nacogdoches	ROBERT MCALPIN WILLIAMSON, for District of Mina
RICHARDSON ROYSTER ROYALL, for District of Matagorda	CHARLES WILLSON, for District of Matagorda
THOMAS JEFFERSON RUSK, for District of Nacogdoches	JAMES B. WOODS, for District of Liberty
WILLIAM M. SHEPHERD, for District	LORENZO DE ZAVALA, for District of Harrisburg

OFFICERS

RICHARDSON ROYSTON ROYALL, President during first session	dent during second session
SAMUEL WHITING, Secretary during first session	P. B. DEXTER, Secretary during second session
BRANCH TANNER ARCHER, Presi-	WILLIAM PETTUS, Sergeant-at-arms during second session

CONVENTION OF 1836

Washington

March 1 to 17, 1836

DELEGATES

JESSE B. BADGETT, for District of Bexar	SAMUEL HOUSTON, for District of Refugio
GEORGE WASHINGTON BARNETT, for District of Washington	WILLIAM DEMETRIS LACEY, for District of Colorado
THOMAS BARNETT, for District of San Felipe de Austin	ALBERT HAMILTON LATIMER, for District of Red River
STEPHEN WILLIAM BLOUNT, for District of San Augustine	EDWIN OSWALD LEGRAND, for District of San Augustine
JOHN WHITE BOWER, for District of Goliad	COLLIN MCKINNEY, for District of Red River
ASA BRIGHAM, for District of Brazoria	SAMUEL AUGUSTUS MAVERICK, for District of Bexar
ANDREW BRISCOE, for District of Harrisburg	MICHEL BRANAMOUR MENARD, for District of Liberty
JOHN WHEELER BUNTON, for District of Mina	WILLIAM MENEFEE, for District of Colorado
JOHN SMITH DAVENPORT BYROM, for District of Brazoria	JOHN W. MOORE, for District of Harrisburg
MATHEW CALDWELL, for District of Gonzales	JUNIUS WILLIAM MOTTLEY, for District of Goliad
SAMUEL PRICE CARSON, for District of Red River	JOSE ANTONIO NAVARRO, for District of Bexar
GEORGE CAMPBELL CHILDRESS, for District of Milam	MARTIN PARMER, for District of San Augustine
WILLIAM CLARK, JR., for District of Sabine	SYDNEY O. PENINGTON, for District of Shelby
ROBERT M. COLEMAN, for District of Mina	ROBERT POTTER, for District of Nacogdoches
JAMES COLLINSWORTH, for District of Brazoria	JAMES POWER, for District of Refugio
EDWARD CONRAD, for District of Refugio	JOHN S. ROBERTS, for District of Nacogdoches
WILLIAM CARROL CRAWFORD, for District of Shelby	STERLING CLACK ROBERTSON, for District of Milam
RICHARD ELLIS, for District of Red River	FRANCISCO RUIZ, for District of Bexar
STEPHEN HENDRICKSON EVERITT, for District of Jasper	THOMAS JEFFERSON RUSK, for District of Nacogdoches
JOHN FISHER, for District of Gonzales	WILLIAM BENNETT SCATES, for District of Jefferson
SAMUEL RHOADS FISHER, for District of Matagorda	GEORGE WASHINGTON SMYTH, for District of Jasper
JAMES TAYLOR GAINES, for District of Sabine	ELIJAH STAPP, for District of Jackson
THOMAS JEFFERSON GAZLEY, for District of Mina	CHARLES BELLINGER STEWART, for District of San Felipe de Austin
BENJAMIN BRIGGS GOODRICH, for District of Washington	JAMES GIBSON SWISHER, for District of Washington
JESSE GRIMES, for District of Washington	CHARLES STANFIELD TAYLOR, for District of Nacogdoches
ROBERT HAMILTON, for District of Red River	DAVID THOMAS, for District of Refugio
BAILEY HARDEMAN, for District of Matagorda	JOHN TURNER, for District of San Patricio
AUGUSTINE BLACKBURN HARDIN, for District of Matagorda	EDWIN WALLER, for District of Brazoria

CLAIBORNE WEST, for District of Jefferson	Harrisburg
JAMES B. WOODS, for District of	LORENZO DE ZAVALA, for District of Harrisburg

OFFICERS

RICHARD ELLIS, President	until March 16
H. S. KIMBLE, Secretary	CHARLES LAY, Sergeant-at-arms
E. M. PEASE, Assistant Secretary	after March 16
until March 3	JOHN A. HIZER, Door-keeper
F. W. JACKSON, Assistant Secretary	THOMAS S. SAUL, Engrossing Clerk
after March 3	WILLIS A. FARIS, Reporter of Pro-
ISHAM PARMER, Sergeant-at-arms	ceedings

FIRST CONGRESS

Columbia

October 3, 1836, to December 22, 1836

Houston

May 1, 1837, to June 13, 1837

SENATE

HENRY W. AUGUSTINE ¹ , for Dis-	trict of Nacogdoches
trict of San Augustine	WILLIS H. LANDRUM, for District of
JAMES COLLINSWORTH ² , for Dis-	Shelby and Sabine
trict of Brazoria	JAMES SEATON LESTER, for District
SHELBY CORZINE ¹ , for District of	of Mina and Gonzales
San Augustine	EDWIN MOREHOUSE ⁴ , for District of
RICHARD ELLIS, for District of Red	Goliad, Refugio, and San Patricio
River	STERLING CLACK ROBERTSON, for
STEPHEN HENDRICKSON EVERITT, for	District of Milan
District of Jasper and Jefferson	FRANCISCO RUIZ, for District of
JESSE GRIMES, for District of Wash-	Bexar
ington	ALEXANDER SOMERVELL, for District
WILLIAM G. HILL ³ , for District of	of Colorado and Austin
Brazoria	WILLIAM HARRIS WHARTON ² , for
ALBERT CLINTON HORTON, for Dis-	District of Brazoria
trict of Matagorda, Jackson and Vic-	ROBERT WILSON, for District of
toria	Harrisburg and Liberty
ROBERT ANDERSON IRION, for Dis-	

- 1 Elected to fill vacancy created by resignation of Shelby Corzine, who was elected Judge of the First District, December 16, 1836.
- 2 Elected to fill vacancy created by resignation of William Harris Wharton, who was confirmed as Minister to the United States, November 16, 1836. Collinsworth later resigned the position when he was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, December 16, 1836.
- 3 Elected to fill vacancy created by resignation of James Collinsworth.
- 4 Resigned December 22, 1836; had no successor in the second session.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JOHN KIRBY ALLEN, for County of	County of Nacogdoches
Nacogdoches	WILLIAM S. FISHER, for County of
SAMUEL T. ALLEN ¹ , for County of	Matagorda
Milam	WILLIAM W. GANT, for County of
BRANCH TANNER ARCHER, for Coun-	Washington
ty of Brazoria	JOHN GERAGHTY ⁶ , for County of
HAYDEN S. ARNOLD ² , for County of	San Patricio
Nacogdoches	THOMAS JEFFERSON GREEN, for
D. DAVIS D. BAKER ³ , for County of	County of Bexar
Matagorda	WILLIAM WARNER HILL, for County
MOSELEY BAKER, for County of	of Washington
Austin	WILLIAM W. HOLMAN, for County
JESSE BILLINGSLEY, for County of	of San Augustine
Mina	RICHARD HOOPER, for County of
JOHN BOYD, for County of Sabine	Shelby
EDWARD THOMAS BRANCH, for Coun-	IRA INGRAM ³ , for County of Mata-
ty of Liberty	gorda
ELKANAH BRUSH, for County of	SAMUEL S. LEWIS, for County of
Refugio	Jasper
JOHN WHEELER BUNTON, for	COLLIN MCKINNEY, for County of
County of Mina	Red River
JESSE BURNAM ⁴ , for County of	MANSELL WALTERS MATTHEWS ⁷ , for
Colorado	County of Red River
JESSE H. CARTWRIGHT ⁵ , for County	SYDNEY O. PENINGTON, for County
of Harrisburg	of Shelby
JOHN CHENOWETH, for County of	JOHN G. ROBISON, ⁴ for County of
Goliad	Colorado
HADEN HARRISON EDWARDS ² , for	RICHARD ROMAN, for County of

Victoria	of Brazoria
JOSEPH ROWE, for County of San Augustine	SAM ADDISON WHITE, for County of Jackson
CLAIBORNE WEST, for County of Jefferson	GEORGE W. WRIGHT, for County of Red River
JOHN AUSTIN WHARTON, for County	

- 1 Seated after election contested by F. M. Wethered.
- 2 Elected for second session upon resignation of Edwards.
- 3 Elected for second session upon resignation of Ingram.
- 4 Elected for second session upon death of Robison.
- 5 Seated after election contested by John W. Moore.
- 6 Seated after election contested by John Turner.
- 7 Resigned after first session; not replaced in second session.

OFFICERS OF THE FIRST CONGRESS

SENATE

LORENZO DE ZAVALA, President until October 22, 1836	during second session
MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, President, inaugurated October 22, 1836	WILLIAM KING, Sergeant-at-arms during first session
RICHARD ELLIS, President <i>pro tempore</i> during first session	NOAH T. BYARS, Sergeant-at-arms during second session
JESSE GRIMES, President <i>pro tempore</i> during second session	JOSHUA CANTER, Doorkeeper during first session
RICHARDSON A. SCURRY, Secretary during first session	MARSHALL MANN, Doorkeeper during second session
ARTHUR ROBERTSON, Secretary during second session	E. LAWRENCE STICKNEY, Enrolling Clerk during second session
MASSILON FARLEY, Assistant Secretary during first session	OSCAR FARISH, Engrossing Clerk during second session
E. M. GLENN, Assistant Secretary	A. M. TOMKINS, Reporter during second session

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

IRA INGRAM, Speaker during first session	1837
BRANCH TANNER ARCHER, Speaker during second session	SOLOMON L. JOHNSON, Doorkeeper during second session, after May 15, 1837
WILLIS A. FARIS, Clerk during first session	A. L. HARRISON, Sergeant-at-arms during first session, until October 22, 1837
WILLIAM FAIRFAX GRAY, Clerk during second session	AUGUSTUS G. PARKER, Sergeant-at-arms during first session, after October 22, 1836
E. M. PEASE, Assistant Clerk during first session, until October 5, 1836	GEORGE S. STRATTON, Sergeant-at-arms during second session
J. W. MOODY, Assistant Clerk during first session, after October 5, 1836	MARK J. FALVEL, Reporter during first session
JOHN S. SIMPSON, Assistant Clerk during second session	LEVI L. LAURENS, Reporter during second session, after May 31, 1837
WILLIAM D. THOMPSON, Engrossing Clerk during first session	THOMAS BLACKWELL, Recording Clerk during first session
THOMAS GREEN, Engrossing Clerk during second session	JOHN MCCREAREY, Recording Clerk during second session, after June 5, 1837
W. S. HENDRICK, Doorkeeper during first session	W. W. HALL, Chaplain during both sessions
ABNER S. McDONALD, Doorkeeper during second session, until May 15,	

SECOND CONGRESS

Houston

September 25, 1837, to November 4, 1837—Called Session

November 6, 1837, to December 19, 1837—Regular Session

April 9, 1838, to May 24, 1838—Adjourned Session

SENATE

HENRY W. AUGUSTINE ¹ , for District of San Augustine	Victoria
GEORGE WASHINGTON BARNETT, for District of Washington	JAMES SEATON LESTER, for District of Mina and Gonzales
ISAAC WATTS BURTON, for District of Nacogdoches	EMORY RAINS, for District of Shelby and Sabine
JOHN DUNN, for District of Goliad, Refugio, and San Patricio	STERLING CLACK ROBERTSON, for District of Milam
RICHARD ELLIS, for District of Red River	WILLIAM JARVIS RUSSELL ³ , for District of Brazoria
STEPHEN HENDRICKSON EVERITT, for District of Jasper and Jefferson	JUAN NEPOMUCENO SEGUIN ² , for District of Bexar
THOMAS JEFFERSON GREEN ² , for District of Bexar	ALEXANDER SOMERVELL, for District of Colorado and Austin
JOHN ALEXANDER GREER ¹ , for District of San Augustine	WILLIAM HARRIS WHARTON ³ , for District of Brazoria
ALBERT CLINTON HORTON, for District of Matagorda, Jackson, and	ROBERT WILSON, for District of Harrisburg and Liberty

1 Augustine resigned, November 24, 1837; Greer took his seat at the opening of the Adjourned Session.

2 Election of Seguin reported to Senate, December 5, 1837, to fill seat of Green, declared vacant on October 20, 1837.

3 Russell took seat at opening of Adjourned Session, following resignation of Wharton.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JOSEPH BAKER, for County of Bexar	zoria
JESSE BILLINGSLEY ¹ , for County of Mina	OLIVER JONES, for County of Austin
JOHN BOYD ² , for County of Sabine	SAMUEL S. LEWIS ⁴ , for County of Jasper
EDWARD THOMAS BRANCH ³ , for County of Liberty	JOHN JOSEPH LINN, for County of Victoria
WILLIAM BREMAN, for County of San Patricio	PLEIADES O. LUMPKIN, for County of Houston
EDWARD BURLESON, for County of Mina	COLLIN MCKINNEY, for County of Red River
WILLIAM CLARK JR. ² , for County of Sabine	WILLIAM MENEFFEE, for County of Colorado
KELSEY HARRIS DOUGLASS, for County of Nacogdoches	WILLIAM HESTER PATTON, for County of Bexar
JOHN ENGLISH, for County of Shelby	WILLIAM PIERPONT, for County of Shelby
WILLIAM W. GANT, for County of Washington	ANDREW PONTON, for County of Gonzales
THOMAS JEFFERSON GAZLEY, for County of Harrisburg	JAMES POWER ⁵ , for County of Refugio
JOSEPH GRIGSBY, for County of Jefferson	JOSEPH ROWE, for County of San Augustine
THOMAS JONES HARDEMAN, for County of Matagorda	DANIEL ROWLETT, for County of Red River
WILLIAM WARNER HILL, for County of Washington	THOMAS JEFFERSON RUSK, for County of Nacogdoches
PATRICK C. JACK, for County of Brazoria	GEORGE SUTHERLAND, for County of Jackson
ANSON JONES, for County of Bra-	TIMOTHY SWIFT ⁴ , for County of

Jasper

EDWARD H. TARRANT⁶, for County of Red River

CHARLTON THOMPSON, for County of San Augustine

FRANCIS W. THORNTON⁷, for County of Goliad

WILLIAM WALKER, for County of Milam

WILLIAM E. WALKER⁵, for County of Refugio

PEYTON S. WYATT⁶, for County of Red River

1 Billingsley seated after election contested by L. C. Cunningham.

2 Boyd elected to fill vacancy created by resignation of Clark on April 16, 1838.

3 Branch resigned, May 24, 1838.

4 Swift elected to fill vacancy in Adjourned Session created by death of Lewis.

5 Walker seated after election unsuccessfully contested by Elkanah Brush; Power named in special election to succeed Walker.

6 Wyatt elected to fill vacancy created by resignation of Tarrant, April 10, 1838.

7 Thornton not in Called Session; sworn in, November 6, 1837.

OFFICERS OF THE SECOND CONGRESS

SENATE

MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE L A M A R ,
Vice-President

STEPHEN HENDRICKSON EVERITT,
President *pro tempore*

ARTHUR ROBERTSON, Secretary of
Called and Regular Sessions

WILLIAM FAIRFAX GRAY, Secretary
of Adjourned Session

MANASSAH SEVEY, Assistant Sec-
retary of Called and Regular Ses-
sions

EDWARD H. WINFIELD, Assistant

Secretary of Adjourned Session

OSCAR FARISH, Engrossing Clerk
of Called and Regular Sessions

WILLIAM P. BRASHEAR, Engrossing
Clerk of Adjourned Session

E. LAWRENCE STICKNEY, Enrolling
Clerk of Called and Regular Sessions

MANASSAH SEVEY, Enrolling Clerk
of Adjourned Session

JAMES G. WILKINSON, Doorkeeper

NOAH T. BYARS, Sergeant-at-arms

A. M. TOMKINS, Reporter

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JOSEPH ROWE, Speaker of House
JOHN MILTON SHREVE, Chief Clerk
of Called Session

FRANCIS R. LUBBOCK, Chief Clerk
of Regular Session, until December
14, 1837

BENJAMIN B. STURGLS, Chief Clerk
of Adjourned Session

FRANCIS R. LUBBOCK, Assistant
Chief Clerk of Called Session

A. L. MCCOY, Assistant Chief Clerk
of Regular Session

JAMES D. C WEN, Assistant Chief
Clerk of Adjourned Session

THOMAS GREEN, Engrossing Clerk

of Called and Regular Sessions

JOHN H. HURNDON, Engrossing
Clerk of Adjourned Session

ROBERT D. JOHNSON, Enrolling
Clerk of Called and Regular Sessions

J. P. HUGENAN, Enrolling Clerk of
Adjourned Session

SOLOMON L. JOHNSON, Doorkeeper
of Called and Regular Sessions

MARSHALL MANN, Doorkeeper of
Adjourned Session

GEORGE S. STRATTON, Sergeant-at-
arms

WILLIAM Y. ALLEN, Chaplain

JAMES W. SIMMONS, Reporter

THIRD CONGRESS

Houston

November 6, 1838, to January 24, 1839

SENATE

GEORGE WASHINGTON BARNETT, for District of Washington and Montgomery	OLIVER JONES, for District of Austin and Colorado
EDWARD BURLESON, for District of Bastrop, Gonzales, and Fayette	HARVEY W. KENDRICK, for District of Matagorda, Jackson, and Victoria
ISAAC WATTS BURTON, for District of Nacogdoches and Houston	EMORY RAINS, for District of Shelby and Sabine
JOHN DUNN, for District of Goliad, Refugio, and San Patricio	JUAN NEPOMUCENO SEGUIN, for District of Bexar
RICHARD ELLIS, for District of Red River and Fannin	BEDEN STROUD, for District of Milam and Robertson
STEPHEN HENDRICKSON EVERITT, for District of Jasper and Jefferson	WILLIAM HARRIS WHARTON, for District of Brazoria
JOHN ALEXANDER GREER, for District of San Augustine	ROBERT WILSON, for District of Harrisburg and Liberty

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

MOSELEY BAKER, for County of Galveston	River	DAVID SPANGLER KAUFMAN, for County of Nacogdoches
THOMAS BARNETT, for County of Fort Bend		JAMES KERR, for County of Jackson
JOSEPH L. BENNETT, for County of Montgomery		WILLIAM LAWRENCE, for County of Harrisburg
JOHN WHEELER BUNTON, for County of Austin		JAMES SEATON LESTER ¹ , for County of Fayette
ANTHONY BUTLER, for County of Washington		JOHN JOSEPH LINN, for County of Victoria
JOHN CALDWELL, for County of Bastrop		WILLIAM MENEFEE, for County of Colorado
ISAAC CAMPBELL, for County of San Augustine		KINDRED H. MUSE, for County of Nacogdoches
HOLLAND COFFEE, for County of Fannin		JOSE ANTONIO NAVARRO, for County of Bexar
LOUIS P. COOKE, for County of Brazoria		BENJAMIN DIGBY ODLUM, for County of San Patricio
EZEKIEL W. CULLEN, for County of San Augustine		ISAAC PARKER, for County of Houston
GREENLEAF FISK, for County of Bastrop		JOHN PAYNE, for County of Sabine
JOHN HOPKINS FOWLER, for County of Red River		ANDREW RABB ¹ , for County of Fayette
JOSEPH GRIGSBY, for County of Jefferson		RICHARD ROMAN, for County of Refugio
JOHN M. HANSFORD, for County of Shelby		FREDERICK A. SAWYER ² , for County of Brazoria
GEORGE WASHINGTON HILL, for County of Robertson		JAMES SHAW, for County of Milam
EDWARD L. HOLMES, for County of Matagorda		ALONZO B. SWEITZER, for County of Gonzales
JAMES R. JENKINS, for County of Washington		TIMOTHY SWIFT, for County of Jasper
ALVEY R. JOHNSON, for County of Shelby		ISAAC S. TOWER, for County of Goliad
HUGH BLAIR JOHNSTON, for County of Liberty		CORNELIUS VAN NESS, for County of Bexar
ISAAC N. JONES, for County of Red		JOHN AUSTIN WHARTON ² , for Coun-

ty of Brazoria | Red River
 GEORGE W. WRIGHT, for County of |

- 1 Lester elected upon resignation of Rabb, December 21, 1838.
- 2 Sawyer elected to fill vacancy created by death of John A. Wharton.

OFFICERS OF THE THIRD CONGRESS

SENATE

MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, Vice-President until December 10, 1838	WILLIAM P. BRANNUM, Enrolling Clerk
DAVID GOUVERNEUR BURNET, Vice- President after December 10, 1838	WILLIAM P. BRASHEAR, Engrossing Clerk
STEPHEN HENDRICKSON EVERITT, President <i>pro tempore</i>	E. LAWRENCE STICKNEY, Reporter
JOHN D. MCLEOD, Secretary	SAMUEL W. FRASIER, Chaplain
ALGERNON P. THOMPSON, Assis- tant Secretary	WILLIAM L. FOSTER, Sergeant-at- arms
	JAMES G. WILKINSON, Doorkeeper

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JOHN M. HANSFORD, Speaker of the House	RICHARD BACHE, Enrolling Clerk
JOHN W. ELDRIDGE, Chief Clerk	SOLOMON L. JOHNSON, Doorkeeper
WILLIAM BADGETT, Assistant Chief Clerk	GEORGE S. STRATTON, Sergeant-at- arms
THOMAS GREEN, Engrossing Clerk	JOHN MCCULLOCH, Chaplain
	JAMES BURKE, Reporter

FOURTH CONGRESS

Austin

November 11, 1839, to February 5, 1840

SENATE

GEORGE WASHINGTON BARNETT, for District of Washington and Montgomery	ANSON JONES, for District of Brazoria
ISAAC WATTS BURTON, for District of Nacogdoches and Houston	OLIVER JONES, for District of Austin, Colorado, and Fort Bend
JOHN DUNN, for District of Goliad, Refugio, and San Patricio	HARVEY W. KENDRICK, for District of Matagorda, Jackson, and Victoria
RICHARD ELLIS, for District of Red River and Fannin	JAMES SEATON LESTER, for District of Fayette, Bastrop, and Gonzales
STEPHEN HENDRICKSON EVERITT, for District of Jasper and Jefferson	FRANCIS MOORE, JR., for District of Harris, Liberty, and Galveston
JAMES TAYLOR GAINES, for District of Shelby, Sabine, and Harrison	JUAN NEPOMUCENO SEGUIN, for District of Bexar
JOHN ALEXANDER GREER, for District of San Augustine	BEDEN STROUD, for District of Milam and Robertson

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JAMES ARMSTRONG, for County of Jasper	of Brazoria
THOMAS BARNETT, for County of Fort Bend	DAVID SPANGLER KAUFMAN, for County of Nacogdoches
JOSEPH L. BENNETT, for County of Montgomery	WILLIAM LAWRENCE, for County of Harrisburg
SAMUEL L. BENTON, for County of Sabine	NATHANIEL C. LEWIS, for County of Bexar
JOHN M. CLIFTON, for County of Harrison	BENJAMIN MCCULLOCH, for County of Gonzales
JAMES COCHRAN, for County of Austin	COLLIN MCKINNEY, for County of Red River
DANIEL P. COIT, for County of Liberty	JOHN SUTHERLAND MENEFFEE, for County of Jackson
SAMUEL S. DAVIS, for County of San Augustine	WILLIAM MENEFFEE, for County of Colorado
EDWARD FITZGERALD, for County of Refugio	PIERCE MILLER, for County of San Patricio
WILLIAM W. GANT, for County of Washington	KINDRED H. MUSE, for County of Nacogdoches
DAVID GARNER, for County of Jefferson	FREDERIC NEIBLING, for County of Milam
THOMAS GREEN, for County of Fayette	JESSE PARKER, for County of Houston
NATHANIEL H. GREER, for County of Washington	SAMUEL B. PATTON, for County of Bastrop
JOHN M. HANSFORD, for County of Shelby	MOSES FISK ROBERTS, for County of Shelby
JOHN WOODS HARRIS, for County of Brazoria	JOSEPH W. ROBERTSON, for County of Bastrop
GEORGE WASHINGTON HILL, for County of Robertson	DANIEL ROWLETT, for County of Fannin
EDWARD L. HOLMES, for County of Matagorda	WILLIAM SCURLOCK, for County of Red River
SAMUEL HOUSTON, for County of San Augustine	CORNELIUS VAN NESS, for County of Bexar
WILLIAM L. HUNTER, for County of Goliad	SAMUEL MAY WILLIAMS, for County of Galveston
WILLIAM HOUSTON JACK, for County	WILLIAM M. WILLIAMS, for County of Red River

JAMES WRIGHT, for County of Victoria

OFFICERS OF THE FOURTH CONGRESS

SENATE

DAVID GOUVERNEUR BURNET, Vice-President	WILLIAM H. GRIMES, Engrossing and Enrolling Clerk
JOHN D. MCLEOD, Secretary	NOAH T. BYARS, Sergeant-at-arms
ALGERNON P. THOMPSON, Assistant Secretary	ROBERT D. MCANELLY, Doorkeeper
	AMOS ROARK, Chaplain

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

DAVID SPANGLER KAUFMAN, Speaker of the House	STEPHEN Z. HOYLE, Enrolling Clerk
THOMAS WILLIAM WARD, Chief Clerk	GEORGE S. STRATTON, Sergeant-at-arms until December 9, 1839
A. B. MCGILL, Assistant Chief Clerk	ROBERT G. SAUNDERS, Sergeant-at-arms after December 9, 1839
W. HENRY H. JOHNSTON, Engrossing Clerk	MOSES WOOD, Doorkeeper
	JOHN HAYNIE, Chaplain

FIFTH CONGRESS

Austin

November 2, 1840, to February 5, 1841

SENATE

GEORGE WASHINGTON BARNETT, for District of Washington and Montgomery

JAMES W. BYRNE, for District of Goliad, Refugio, and San Patricio

WILLIAM HENRY DAINGERFIELD, for District of Bexar

STEPHEN HENDRICKSON EVERITT¹, for District of Jasper and Jefferson

JAMES TAYLOR GAINES, for District of Shelby, Sabine, and Harrison

JOHN ALEXANDER GREER, for District of San Augustine

ANSON JONES, for District of Brazoria

HARVEY W. KENDRICK, for District of Matagorda, Jackson, and Victoria

JAMES SEATON LESTER, for District of Fayette, Bastrop, and Gonzales

JAMES B. MILLER, for District of Austin, Colorado, and Fort Bend

FRANCIS MOORE, JR., for District of Harris, Liberty, and Galveston

KINDRED H. MUSE, for District of Nacogdoches and Houston

ROBERT POTTER, for District of Red River and Fannin

BEDEN STROUD, for District of Milam and Robertson

¹ Resigned December 9, 1840

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

CULLEN CURLEE ARNETT, for County of Liberty

HENRY W. AUGUSTINE, for County of San Augustine

S. SLADE BARNETT, for County of Sabine

JOHN S. BELL, for County of Shelby
GEORGE W. BLOW, for County of Bexar

JOHN CALDWELL, for County of Bastrop

JOHN P. COLE, for County of Washington

AUGUSTUS S. ENSWORTH, for County of Goliad

JOSEPH GRIGSBY, for County of Jefferson

LINDSAY S. HAGLER, for County of San Patricio

GREENBERRY HORRAS HARRISON, for County of Houston

SAMUEL G. HAYNIE, for County of Travis

GEORGE WASHINGTON HILL, for County of Robertson

SAMUEL HOUSTON, for County of San Augustine

THOMAS B. HULING, for County of Jasper

CLEMENT READ JOHNS, for County of Red River

DAVID SPANGLER KAUFMAN, for County of Nacogdoches

JAMES W. LANN, for County of Matagorda

ALBERT HAMILTON LATIMER, for County of Red River

JAMES S. MAYFIELD, for County of Nacogdoches

MICHEL BRANAMOUR MENARD, for County of Galveston

WILLIAM MENEFEE, for County of Colorado

WASHINGTON D. MILLER, for County of Gonzales

JOHN MURCHISON, for County of Fayette

GUSTAVUS A. PARKER, for County of Fort Bend

TIMOTHY PILSBURY, for County of Brazoria

WILLIAM N. PORTER, for County of Red River

JAMES REILY, for County of Harris

MOSES FISK ROBERTS, for County of Shelby

EDWIN C. ROGERS, for County of Fannin

JAMES SHAW, for County of Milam

BENJAMIN FORT SMITH, for County of Montgomery

HENRY SMITH, for County of Brazoria

THOMAS THATCHER, for County of Refugio

NATHAN THOMAS, for County of Austin

PATRICK USHER, for County of Jackson

CORNELIUS VAN NESS, for County of Bexar

ISAAC VAN ZANDT, for County of Harrison

ROBERT MCALPIN WILLIAMSON, for County of Washington

JAMES WRIGHT, for County of Victoria

OFFICERS OF THE FIFTH CONGRESS**SENATE**

DAVID GOUVERNEUR BURNET, Vice-President ANSON JONES, President <i>pro tempore</i> M. H. NICHOLSON, Assistant Secretary	JOHN D. MCLEOD, Secretary JOHN E. JONES, Enrolling Clerk C. W. PETERSON, Engrossing Clerk NOAH T. BYARS, Sergeant-at-arms SOLOMON L. JOHNSON, Doorkeeper C. RICHARDSON, Chaplain
--	---

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

DAVID SPANGLER KAUFMAN, Speaker of the House P. W. HUMPHREYS, Chief Clerk JAMES HERVEY RAYMOND, Assistant Chief Clerk until December 9, 1840 STEPHEN Z. HOYLE, Assistant Chief	Clerk after December 9, 1840 BENJAMIN F. HILL, Enrolling Clerk THOMAS GREEN, Engrossing Clerk I. BEN TAYLOR, Reading Clerk D. W. C. VARY, Sergeant-at-arms K. H. HOLLIDAY, Doorkeeper JOHN HAYNIE, Chaplain
---	---

SIXTH CONGRESS

Austin

November 1, 1841, to February 5, 1842

Houston

June 27, 1842, to July 23, 1842

SENATE

GEORGE WASHINGTON BARNETT, for District of Washington and Montgomery	Austin, Colorado, and Fort Bend
JAMES W. BYRNE, for District of Refugio, San Patricio, and Goliad	FRANCIS MOORE, JR., for District of Harris, Liberty, and Galveston
LUDOVIC COLQUHOUN ¹ , for District of Bexar	KINDRED H. MUSE, for District of Nacogdoches and Houston
WILLIAM HENRY DAINGERFIELD ¹ , for District of Bexar	CLARK L. OWEN, for District of Matagorda, Jackson, and Victoria
JAMES TAYLOR GAINES ² , for District of Shelby, Sabine, and Harrison	TIMOTHY PILSBURY ³ , for District of Brazoria
JOHN ALEXANDER GREER, for District of San Augustine	ROBERT POTTER ⁵ , for District of Red River and Fannin
WILLIAM HOUSTON JACK ³ , for District of Brazoria	LEONARD RANDAL ² , for District of Shelby, Sabine, and Harrison
OLIVER JONES ⁴ , for District of Austin, Colorado, and Fort Bend	JAMES SHAW, for District of Robertson and Milam
THOMAS S. MCFARLAND, for District of Jasper and Jefferson	JAMES TITUS ⁵ , for District of Red River and Fannin
WYLY MARTIN ⁴ , for District of	JAMES WEBB, for District of Bastrop, Fayette, Gonzales, and Travis

1 Daingerfield resigned about February 5, 1842, to become Secretary of the Treasury; Colquhoun was elected his successor.

2 Gaines resigned after the close of the Regular Session; Randal was elected his successor.

3 Pilsbury resigned after the close of the Regular Session; Jack was elected his successor.

4 Martin died April 26, 1842; Jones was elected to fill the vacancy.

5 Potter was murdered about April 1, 1842; Titus was elected to fill the vacancy.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

KENNETH LEWIS ANDERSON, for County of San Augustine	JAMES A. HEAD, for County of Navasota
JOHN WHITE BOWER, for County of Refugio	WILLIAM M. HEWITT, for County of Shelby
JOHN BROWN, for County of Nacogdoches	WILLIAM L. HUNTER, for County of Goliad
JOHN CALDWELL, for County of Bastrop	JOHN B. JONES, for County of Galveston
LOUIS P. COOKE, for County of Travis	SIMEON L. JONES ¹ , for County of San Patricio
JOHN WINFIELD DANCY, for County of Fayette	WILLIAM E. JONES, for County of Gonzales
WILLIAMSON DANIELS, for County of Colorado	JAMES HAMPTON KUYKENDALL ² , for County of Austin
NICHOLAS HENRY DARNELL, for County of San Augustine	WILLIS H. LANDRUM, for County of Sabine
THOMAS MASON DENNIS, for County of Matagorda	ALBERT HAMILTON LATIMER, for County of Red River
ALANSON FERGUSON ¹ , for County of San Patricio	SAMUEL H. LUCKIE ³ , for County of Bexar
ROBERT MITCHELL FORBES, for County of Brazoria	THOMAS MCCONNELL, for County of Victoria
ANDREW JACKSON FOWLER, for County of Lamar	JAMES S. MAYFIELD, for County of Nacogdoches
JESSE GRIMES, for County of Montgomery	JOHN D. MORRIS, for County of Bexar

FREDERIC NEIBLING ⁴ , for County of Milam	Shelby
GUSTAVUS A. PARKER, for County of Fort Bend	TOD ROBINSON, for County of Bra- zoria
ISAAC PARKER, for County of Hous- ton	THOMAS F. SMITH, for County of Fannin
GEORGE A. PATTILLO, for County of Jefferson	PATRICK USHER, for County of Jackson
ROBERT A. PENNALL, for County of Jasper	CORNELIUS VAN NESS ³ , for County of Bexar
WILLIAM N. PORTER, for County of Bowie	ISAAC VAN ZANDT, for County of Harrison
DAVID Y. PORTIS ² , for County of Austin	ROBERT MCALPIN WILLIAMSON, for County of Washington
CHARLES H. RAYMOND, for County of Robertson	GEORGE THOMAS WOOD, for County of Liberty
MOSES FISK ROBERTS, for County of	ARCHIBALD WYNNS, for County of Harris

- 1 Election contested by Lindsay S. Hagler; Ferguson sent back; Jones elected for unexpired term.
- 2 Kuykendall resigned during Regular Session; Portis elected for unexpired term.
- 3 Van Ness died after close of Regular Session; Luckie elected for unexpired term.
- 4 Willet Holmes resigned in Regular Session, never took his seat at all; Neibling elected for unexpired term.

OFFICERS OF THE SIXTH CONGRESS

SENATE¹

DAVID GOUVERNEUR BURNET, Vice- President	ELIJAH STERLING CLACK ROBERTSON, Assistant Secretary
EDWARD BURLESON, Vice-President	THOMAS GREEN, Engrossing Clerk
JOHN ALEXANDER GREER, President <i>pro tempore</i>	H. W. RAGLIN, Enrolling Clerk
ALEXANDER C. MACFARLANE, Sec- retary	THOMAS WILLIAM WARD, Sergeant- at-arms
	SOLOMON L. JOHNSON, Doorkeeper

- 1 The officers of the Senate for the Called Session were the same as those for the Regular Session.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES¹

KENNETH LEWIS ANDERSON, Speaker of the House	BENJAMIN F. HILL, Engrossing Clerk
JAMES HERVEY RAYMOND, Chief Clerk	T. H. HORD, Enrolling Clerk
THOMAS HENDERSON, Assistant Chief Clerk	SAMUEL R. MILLER, Sergeant-at- arms
	WILLIAM COCKBURN, Doorkeeper

- 1 The officers of the House for the Called Session were the same as those for the Regular Session.

SEVENTH CONGRESS

Washington

November 14, 1842, to December 4, 1842—Called Session

December 5, 1842, to January 16, 1843—Regular Session

SENATE

GEORGE WASHINGTON BARNETT, for District of Washington, Montgomery, and Brazos	Matagorda, Jackson, and Victoria
JAMES W. BYRNE, for District of Goliad, Refugio, and San Patricio	GEORGE A. PATILLO, for District of Jasper and Jefferson
JOHN ALEXANDER GREER, for District of San Augustine	LEONARD RANDAL, for District of Shelby, Sabine, and Harrison
WILLIAM HOUSTON JACK, for District of Brazoria	JOHN RUGELEY ¹ , for District of Matagorda, Jackson, and Victoria
OLIVER JONES, for District of Austin, Colorado, and Fort Bend	JAMES SHAW, for District of Robertson and Milam
WILLIAM LAWRENCE, for District of Harris, Galveston, and Liberty	JOHN WILLIAM SMITH, for District of Bexar
KINDRED H. MUSE, for District of Nacogdoches and Houston	JAMES TITUS, for District of Red River, Fannin, Bowie, and Lamar
CLARK L. OWEN ¹ , for District of	JAMES WEBB ² , for District of Bastrop, Fayette, Gonzales, and Travis

¹ Rugeley elected to fill unexpired term of Owen; took seat January 7, 1843.

² Webb resigned December 5, but was re-elected and took his seat, December 31, 1842.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JOHN WHITE BOWER, for County of Refugio	WILLET HOLMES, for County of Milam
CHARLES BRACHES ¹ , for County of Gonzales	WILLIAM L. HUNTER, for County of Goliad
JOHN CALDWELL ² , for County of Bastrop	ASA M. LEWIS, for County of Colorado
WILLIAM LESLIE CAZNEAU, for County of Travis	HUGH MCLEOD ³ , for County of Bexar
WILLIAM M. CRISP, for County of Lamar	MANSELL WALTERS MATTHEWS, for County of Red River
NICHOLAS HENRY DARNELL, for County of San Augustine	WILLIAM POLK MILBY, for County of Liberty
JAMES DENISON, for County of Matagorda	ISAAC PARKER, for County of Houston
JOHN DIAL, for County of Shelby	ROBERT PEEBLES, for County of Fort Bend
SMALLWOOD S. B. FIELDS, for County of Fayette	ROBERT A. PENNALL, for County of Jasper
RAFAEL CALIXTO DE LA GARZA, for County of Bexar	DAVID Y. PORTIS, for County of Austin
JESSE GRIMES, for County of Montgomery	HENRY N. POTTER, for County of Galveston
LINDSAY S. HAGLER, for County of San Patricio	JESSE J. ROBINSON, for County of Sabine
NATHAN HALBERT, for County of Jefferson	TOD ROBINSON, for County of Brazoria
HIRAM HANOVER, for County of Brazos	RICHARDSON A. SCURRY, for County of San Augustine
THOMAS N. HAYNES, for County of Victoria	SIDNEY SHERMAN, for County of Harris
WILLIAM M. HEWITT, for County of Shelby	WILLIAM F. SPARKS, for County of Nacogdoches
GEORGE WASHINGTON HILL, for County of Robertson	JESSE WALLING, for County of Nacogdoches
JOHN C. M. HODGE, for County of Fannin	MATHIAS WARD, for County of

Bowie JOHN WARREN, for County of Bra- zoria ROBERT L. WHYTE, for County of	Harrison ROBERT MCALPIN WILLIAMSON, for County of Washington
---	--

- 1 Braches elected to replace William E. Jones, whose seat was declared vacant because of Jones' imprisonment at Perote Castle, Mexico City.
- 2 Caldwell resigned December 10, 1842; resumed his seat, December 31, 1842.
- 3 McLeod elected to replace Samuel A. Maverick, whose seat was declared vacant because of Maverick's imprisonment at Perote Castle, Mexico City.

OFFICERS OF THE SEVENTH CONGRESS

SENATE

EDWARD BURLESON, Vice-President JOHN ALEXANDER GREER, President <i>pro tempore</i> STEPHEN Z. HOYLE, Secretary NIMROD I. CHAPPELL, ASSISTANT Secretary	M. H. NICHOLSON, Engrossing and Enrolling Clerk THOMAS WILLIAM WARD, Sergeant- at-arms SAMUEL R. MILLER, Doorkeeper
---	---

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

NICHOLAS HENRY DARNELL, Speaker of the House JAMES HERVEY RAYMOND, Chief Clerk THOMAS HENDERSON, Assistant Chief Clerk	JAMES M. LONG, Enrolling Clerk BENJAMIN F. HILL, Engrossing Clerk R. B. WALLACE, Sergeant-at-arms WILLIAM COCKBURN, Doorkeeper WILLIAM M. TRYON, Chaplain
---	--

EIGHTH CONGRESS

Washington

December 4, 1843, to February 5, 1844

SENATE

JOHN ALEXANDER GREER, for District of San Augustine	ISAAC PARKER, for District of Houston, Nacogdoches, and Rusk
JESSE GRIMES ¹ , for District of Washington, Montgomery, and Brazos	GEORGE A. PATTILLO, for District of Jasper and Jefferson
WILLIAM L. HUNTER, for District of San Patricio, Goliad, and Refugio	JOHN RUGELEY, for District of Matagorda, Jackson, and Victoria
WILLIAM HOUSTON JACK, for District of Brazoria	JAMES SHAW, for District of Robertson and Milam
DAVID SPANGLER KAUFMAN, for District of Shelby, Sabine, and Harrison	JOHN WILLIAM SMITH, for District of Bexar
WILLIAM LAWRENCE, for District of Harris, Liberty, and Galveston	JAMES WEBB, for District of Bastrop, Fayette, Gonzales, and Travis
GUSTAVUS A. PARKER, for District of Austin, Colorado, and Fort Bend	ROBERT MCALPIN WILLIAMSON ¹ , for District of Washington, Montgomery, and Brazos

¹ Williamson's seat declared vacant, January 22, 1844; succeeded by Jesse Grimes, January 4, 1844.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JOSEPH H. BARNARD, for County of Fort Bend	Houston
WILLIAM H. BOURLAND, for County of Lamar	ISAAC W. JOHNSON, for County of Goliad
JOHN CALDWELL, for County of Bastrop	JAMES H. JOHNSTON, for County of Red River
WILLIAM LESLIE CAZNEAU, for County of Travis	LEVI JONES, for County of Galveston
RICHARD M. COLLINS, for County of Brazoria	WILLIAM E. JONES, for County of Gonzales
PHILIP M. CUNEY, for County of Austin	HARVEY W. KENDRICK, for County of Matagorda
NICHOLAS HENRY DARNELL, for County of San Augustine	JOHN M. LEWIS, for County of Montgomery
JAMES DAVIS, for County of Liberty	EVERETT ELISHA LOTT, for County of Harrison
RANDOLPH C. DOOM, for County of Jasper	SAMUEL AUGUSTUS MAVERICK, for County of Bexar
LILBURN U. EDWARDS, for County of Shelby	WILLIAM MEANS, for County of Sabine
GEORGE BERNHARD ERATH, for County of Milam	JAMES S. MONTGOMERY, for County of Colorado
DAVID GAGE, for County of Rusk	FREDERICK W. OGDEN, for County of Jefferson
JOHN J. H. GRAMMONT, for County of Victoria	FRANKLIN LAFITTE PASCHAL, for County of Bexar
THOMAS JEFFERSON GREEN, for County of Brazoria	HIRAM K. PERSON, for County of Robertson
LINDSAY S. HAGLER, for County of San Patricio	ALEXANDER H. PHILLIPS, for County of Refugio
JAMES A. HEAD, for County of Brazos	ANDREW RABB, for County of Fayette
JAMES W. HENDERSON, for County of Harris	DANIEL ROWLETT, for County of Fannin
JOSEPH LEWIS HOGG, for County of Nacogdoches	RICHARDSON A. SCURRY, for County of San Augustine
JAMES B. P. JANUARY, for County of Jackson	JOHN STAMPS, for County of Washington
SELDEN L. B. JASPER, for County of	

JAMES TRUIT, for County of Shelby | Bowie
 MATTHIAS WARD, for County of |

OFFICERS OF THE EIGHTH CONGRESS

SENATE

EDWARD BURLESON, Vice-President	Engrossing Clerk
JOHN ALEXANDER GREER, President <i>pro tempore</i>	SAMUEL W. PIPKIN, Sergeant-at-arms
THOMAS GREEN, Secretary	LEWIS GOODWIN, Doorkeeper
N. C. RAYMOND, Assistant Secretary	WILLIAM M. TRYON, Chaplain
M. H. NICHOLSON, Enrolling and	

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

RICHARDSON A. SCURRY, Speaker of the House	Clerk
JAMES HERVEY RAYMOND, Chief Clerk	JAMES M. LONG, Enrolling Clerk
THRUSTON M. TAYLOR, Assistant Chief Clerk	SAMUEL HIGHSMITH, Sergeant-at-arms
BENJAMIN F. HILL, Engrossing	WILLIAM COCKBURN, Doorkeeper
	HUGH WILSON, Chaplain

NINTH CONGRESS

Washington

December 2, 1844, to February 3, 1845—Regular Session

June 16, 1845, to June 28, 1845—Called Session

SENATE

JOHN CALDWELL, for District of Bastrop, Fayette, Gonzales, and Travis	of Austin, Colorado, and Fort Bend
JOHN ALEXANDER GREER, for District of San Augustine	HENRY J. MUNSON, for District of Robertson and Milam
JESSE GRIMES, for District of Washington, Montgomery, and Brazos	ISAAC PARKER, for District of Nacogdoches, Rusk, and Houston
DAVID SPANGLER KAUFMAN, for District of Sabine, Shelby, and Harrison	GEORGE A. PATTILLO, for District of Jasper and Jefferson
HENRY L. KINNEY, for District of San Patricio, Goliad, and Refugio	TIMOTHY PILSBURY, for District of Brazoria
WILLIAM LAWRENCE, for District of Harris, Galveston, and Liberty	RICHARD ROMAN, for District of Matagorda, Jackson, and Victoria
SAMUEL H. LUCKIE ¹ , for District of Bexar	JOHN WILLIAM SMITH ¹ , for District of Bexar
JAMES K. MCCREAREY for District	GEORGE W. WRIGHT, for District of Red River, Fannin, Bowie, and Lamar

¹ Smith died January 13, 1845; succeeded by Luckie on February 1, 1845.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JAMES ARMSTRONG, for County of Jefferson	Austin
WILLIAM H. BOURLAND, for County of Lamar	DUGALD MACFARLANE, for County of Matagorda
WILLIAM LESLIE CAZNEAU, for County of Travis	HUGH MCLEOD, for County of Bexar
WILDS K. COOKE, for County of Robertson	EVANS MABRY, for County of Bastrop
WILLIAM GORDON COOKE, for County of Bexar	WILLIAM MEANS, for County of Sabine
ABEL SEYMOUR CUNNINGHAM, for County of Victoria	ELLIOTT M. MILLICAN, for County of Brazos
JOHN DUNN, for County of Refugio	JOHN H. MOFFITT, for County of Nacogdoches
GEORGE BERNHARD ERATH, for County of Milam	DUNCAN CAMPBELL OGDEN, for County of Bexar
JOHN SALMON FORD, for County of San Augustine	GUSTAVUS A. PARKER, for County of Fort Bend
DAVID GAGE, for County of Rusk	STEPHEN W. PERKINS, for County of Brazoria
BENJAMIN WATSON HARDIN, for County of Liberty	TOD ROBINSON, for County of Brazoria
JAMES W. HENDERSON, for County of Harris	WILLIAM TURNER SADLER, for County of Houston
STEPHEN B. JOHNS, for County of Bowie	WILLIAM THOMAS SCOTT, for County of Harrison
ISAAC W. JOHNSON, for County of Goliad	WILLIAM R. SCURRY, for County of Red River
MIDDLETON TATE JOHNSON, for County of Shelby	THOMAS F. SMITH, for County of Fannin
AUGUSTUS H. JONES, for County of Gonzales	GEORGE WASHINGTON SMYTH, for County of Jasper
SIMEON L. JONES, for County of San Patricio	GEORGE SUTHERLAND, for County of Jackson
JOHN M. LEWIS, for County of Montgomery	JAMES TRUIT, for County of Shelby
SAMUEL K. LEWIS, for County of	BENJAMIN RUSH WALLACE, for County of San Augustine

AUGUSTUS WILLIAMS, for County of Fayette	ROBERT MCALPIN WILLIAMSON, for County of Washington
--	---

OFFICERS OF THE NINTH CONGRESS

SENATE

EDWARD BURLESON, Vice-President until December 9, 1844	ALFRED W. LUCKETT, Assistant Secretary
KENNETH LEWIS ANDERSON, Vice-President, inaugurated December 9, 1844	H. W. RAGLIN, Engrossing and Enrolling Clerk
JOHN ALEXANDER GREER, President <i>pro tempore</i>	SAMUEL W. PIPKIN, Sergeant-at-arms
HENRY J. JEWETT, Secretary	JAMES NEELY, Doorkeeper ORCENITH FISHER, Chaplain

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JOHN M. LEWIS, Speaker of the House	Clerk
JAMES HERVEY RAYMOND, Chief Clerk	M. H. CHEVALLIE, Enrolling Clerk
JOHN MILTON SWISHER, Assistant Chief Clerk	J. M. ALEXANDER, Sergeant-at-arms
BENJAMIN F. HILL, Engrossing	FRANCIS HUGHES, Doorkeeper JOHN HAYNIE, Chaplain

CONVENTION OF 1845

Austin

July 4, 1845, to August 28, 1845

DELEGATES

JOHN D. ANDERSON, for County of Gonzales	HENRY J. JEWETT, for County of Robertson
CAVITT ARMSTRONG, for County of Robertson	OLIVER JONES, for County of Austin
JAMES ARMSTRONG, for County of Jefferson	HENRY L. KINNEY, for County of San Patricio
RICHARD BACHE, for County of Galveston	ALBERT HAMILTON LATIMER, for County of Lamar
BALLARD C. BAGBY, for County of Red River	HENRY RUSSELL LATIMER, for County of Red River
ROBERT EMMET BLEDSOE BAYLOR, for County of Fayette	JOHN M. LEWIS, for County of Montgomery
ISAAC WRIGHT BRASHEAR, for County of Harris	ABNER SMITH LIPSCOMB, for County of Washington
GEORGE WILLIAM BROWN, for County of Colorado	JAMES LOVE, for County of Galveston
JAMES M. BURROUGHS, for County of Sabine	PLEIADES O. LUMPKIN, for County of Houston
JOHN CALDWELL, for County of Bastrop	SAMUEL LUSK, for County of Brazos
WILLIAM LESLIE CAZNEAU, for County of Travis	ALEXANDER D. MCGOWN, for County of Harris
EDWARD CLARK, for County of Harrison	ARCHIBALD MCNEILL, for County of Montgomery
PHILIP M. CUNEY, for County of Austin	JAMES S. MAYFIELD, for County of Fayette
ABEL SEYMOUR CUNNINGHAM, for County of Victoria	JAMES B. MILLER, for County of Fort Bend
NICHOLAS HENRY DARNELL, for County of San Augustine	FRANCIS MOORE, JR., for County of Harris
JAMES DAVIS, for County of Liberty	JOSE ANTONIO NAVARRO, for County of Bexar
LEMUEL DALE EVANS, for County of Fannin	WILLIAM BECK OCHILTREE, for County of Nacogdoches
GUSTAVUS A. EVERTS, for County of Fannin	ISAAC PARKER, for County of Houston
ROBERT MITCHELL FORBES, for County of Brazoria	JAMES POWER, for County of Refugio
DAVID GAGE, for County of Rusk	EMORY RAINS, for County of Shelby
JOHN HEMPHILL, for County of Washington	HIRAM GEORGE RUNNELS, for County of Brazoria
JAMES PINCKNEY HENDERSON, for County of San Augustine	THOMAS JEFFERSON RUSK, for County of Nacogdoches
ARCHIBALD W. O. HICKS, for County of Shelby	JAMES SCOTT, for County of Montgomery
JOSEPH LEWIS HOGG, for County of Nacogdoches	GEORGE WASHINGTON SMYTH, for County of Jasper
SPEARMAN HOLLAND, for County of Harrison	ISRAEL STANDEFER, for County of Milam
ALBERT CLINTON HORTON, for County of Matagorda	CHARLES BELLINGER STEWART, for County of Montgomery
VOLNEY ERSKINE HOWARD, for County of Bexar	EDWARD H. TARRANT, for County of Bowie
WILLIAM L. HUNTER, for County of Goliad	ISAAC VAN ZANDT, for County of Harrison
VAN RENSAELLER IRION, for County of Washington	FRANCIS MENEFFEE WHITE, for County of Jackson
	GEORGE THOMAS WOOD, for County of

of Liberty GEORGE W. WRIGHT, for County of Lamar	| WILLIAM COCKE YOUNG, for County of Red River
--	---

OFFICERS OF CONVENTION OF 1845

THOMAS JEFFERSON RUSK, Pres- ident	| Assistant Secretary
JAMES HERVEY RAYMOND, Secretary	| H. B. BEE, Third Assistant Sec- retary
THOMAS GREEN, First Assistant Secretary	| JAMES NEELY, Sergeant-at-arms
JOHN MILTON SWISHER, Second	| WILLIAM COCKBURN, Doorkeeper JOHN HAYNIE, Chaplain

BIOGRAPHIES

ALLEN, John Kirby, one of the founders of the city of Houston, was born in Canasareagh, New York, in 1810. With his brother, Augustus C., he came to Texas in 1832 and settled at Nacogdoches. Launching at once into land speculations, investing their funds in claims which they disposed of profitably, the Allens were the pioneer real-estate dealers of Texas and did much to inspire confidence in the future of the country. At the outbreak of the Revolution, John K. Allen, later a Major on General Houston's staff, offered his boat, guns, and other valuable equipment for the Texas cause, and was appointed collector of funds and public property for this cause in New Orleans, to which place he was sent as Commissioner to solicit aid. In 1836, he represented his district in the House of the First Congress of the Republic. On August 25, of the same year, he and Augustus C. bought a league of land on Buffalo Bayou,—half of the grant originally issued to John Austin—and here laid out the town which they named for their friend, Sam Houston, and which they hoped to have made the capital of the Republic. Propositions were made to the Congress, then in session at Columbia, the overtures were accepted, and in May, 1837, Houston became the temporary seat of government. With their own funds the Allens built the first State House, a two-story wooden structure at Main and Texas Avenue, where now stands the Rice Hotel. In the midst of plans to promote communication and navigation through railroad building and channel improvement, John K. Allen died, August 15, 1838, from malaria and consequent congestion. He is buried in Founders Memorial Park, in Houston.—See Dr. O. F. Allen, *City of Houston*, 1-19; *Biographical History of the Cities of Galveston and Houston*, 256-61; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 8, 49, 138-9; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 179; *House Journal of the First Congress*.

ALLEN, Samuel T., native of New York State, was an early citizen of Viesca (later Milam County). In 1832,

he was arrested and imprisoned at Anahuac, with Patrick Jack, W. B. Travis, and Monroe Edwards, by the Mexican Colonel Bradburn. Their release was effected by the armed demands of a band of fellow Texans led by William H. Jack. A member of the General Council in 1835, he attended the Consultation of the same year as a delegate from Milam. He represented the same district in the House of Representatives of the First Congress, 1836-1837. Sometime after 1834, Allen married Hester Roberts Connell, daughter of Elisha Roberts of the 1833 Convention, and widow of John Connell of the '32 Convention. He fought in the last part of the Texas Revolution. The owner of twenty thousand acres of land, Allen was killed by the Indians at the three forks of the Trinity, in November, 1838.—See *History of McLennan, Falls, Bell, and Coryell Counties*, 785; Johnson-Barker, *Texas and Texans*, I, 69; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, VII, 260; *House Journal of the First Congress of the Republic*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

ANDERSON, John D., a native of Pennsylvania County, Virginia, arrived with his father and brother at the present Port Lavaca, Texas, in February, 1835, and settled near Mina (Bastrop) in Milam's Colony. A member of Captain Jesse Billingsley's Company, Anderson served in the Texas Army from February 28 to June 1, 1836. During the Battle of San Jacinto, he was one of those detailed to guard the baggage at the camp opposite Harrisburg. On February 5, 1844, President Houston appointed him District Attorney of the Fourth Judicial District, an act which automatically made Anderson a member of the Supreme Court of the Republic. In 1845, he attended the Convention as delegate from Gonzales; in 1846, he served in the United States Army in the Mexican War; and in 1847, he represented Gonzales County in the House of the Second Legislature until his resignation during the session. On April 10, 1849, Anderson died in Guadalupe County, and was buried in the Erskine family cemetery near Seguin. His second wife had been a Miss Ellen P. Ers

kine. See L. W. Kemp, *Harrisburg Roll*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 83; Ray, *Southwestern Historical Magazine*, 1, 126; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *House Journal of the Second State Legislature*.

ANDERSON, Kenneth Lewis, eminent Texas statesman, was born September 11, 1805, at Hillsboro, North Carolina. In 1829, he moved to Tennessee, and in 1837, to Texas, where he settled at San Augustine. In 1839 or 1840, appointed Collector of Customs in San Augustine, he was later appointed by President Houston, in 1843, District Attorney for the Fifth District. Meanwhile, from November 1, 1841 to July 23, 1842, he served in the House of Representatives of the Sixth Congress as the member from San Augustine County, and as Speaker. Elected Vice-President of the Republic in 1844, he held that office at the time of his death, July 3, 1845, at the old Fanthorp Hotel in the town of Fanthorp, later named Anderson, in what is now Grimes County. On March 24, 1846, Anderson County was created and named in honor of the late Vice-President.—See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 424; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 280; Broadsides, Texas State Archives; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 128, 194; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress of the Republic*.

ARCHER, Branch Tanner, was born in 1780 in Virginia, where he served in the Legislature before migrating to Texas in 1831. Immediately active in the affairs of his new home, Archer, a physician by profession, was chosen a delegate from Brazoria County to the Convention of 1833, and again in 1835 to the Consultation, at which he held the office of President. It was at the Consultation that he, Stephen F. Austin, and William H. Wharton were appointed commissioners to proceed to the United States to "solicit aid and comfort for Texas." In 1836-37, Dr. Archer served in the House of Representatives of the First Congress of the Republic, as the member from

Brazoria. He succeeded to the Speakership at the beginning of the second session, May 1, 1837, when Ira Ingram resigned that position. Under President Lamar's administration, 1840-41, Archer served as Secretary of War. During the '50's, the Legislature provided for a new county and named it Archer in his honor. On September 23, 1856, he died at Brazoria.—See Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 265-66; *Encyclopedia of the New West* 72; Johnson-Barker, *History of Texas and Texans*, II, 814; *House Journal of the First Congress*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

ARMSTRONG, Cavitt, early Robertson County settler, was born in Tennessee in 1808 and came to Texas in September, 1837. A farmer by occupation, he was elected on February 5, 1844, Justice of the Peace, and on the following April 22, Associate Justice of Robertson County. In 1845, Cavitt Armstrong attended the Convention that framed the State Constitution. Three years later, on January 17, 1848, he was commissioned Notary Public in Robertson County. He held this office three terms, the election record listing his last confirmation as January 11, 1854, and bearing the notation "Reappointed." No further details of his life are available, although it is the opinion of one historian that Armstrong County was named in honor of Cavitt Armstrong's family. See Fulmore, *County Names*, 48; *Election Register, 1843-45; 1846-54*; Dixon, *Romance and Tragedy of Texas History*, 147; *Miscellaneous Statistics of Texas*, 65; General Land Office Records: *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

ARMSTRONG, James, early Congressman, was born in 1812, his native state unknown. He came to Texas early in 1836, and on March 3 joined Captain James Chessher's Company of Jasper Volunteers of the First Regiment of the Texas Army. He served until honorably discharged at Victoria, July 26, 1836. In the House of Representatives of the Fourth Congress, 1839-40, Armstrong was the member from Jasper County. From

February 4, 1840 to October 5, 1841, he served as District Attorney for the Sixth District (Jasper). At about this time he was also president of the Board of Land Commissioners for Jasper. Apparently he moved to Jefferson County at this period, as he is next found as that county's Representative in the House of the Ninth Congress, 1844-45, and in the Annexation Convention of 1845. In 1873, Armstrong was still alive and a resident of Beaumont, Texas. No death date has been found. See Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register, 1836-42*; Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, 126; General Land Office Records; *Texas Veterans*, 1, Texas State Archives; *House Journals of the Fourth and Ninth Congresses of the Republic*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

ARNETT, Cullen Curlee, was born March 27, 1812, in Alabama, and moved in 1828 to Madison County, Mississippi. In 1832, he moved to Leake County where he was later elected the county's first sheriff. In 1838, he came on to Texas, and on December 5, 1839, he received a land grant in Liberty County. From November 2, 1840 to February 5, 1841, Arnett served in the House of Representatives of the Fifth Congress, from Liberty County. Five years later, May 22, 1846, he was appointed Notary Public of Tyler County; and five years after that, in February, 1851, he was elected a Commissioner of Milam County. He died at Seguin, Texas, July 24, 1854.—See *La Grange Intelligencer*, May 30, 1846; *Reminiscences of W. W. Arnett*, Texas State Archives; General Land Office Records; *Texas State Gazette*, July 5, 1851; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*; *Election Register, 1846-54*.

ARNOLD, Hayden S., was born in Tennessee in 1805, came to Texas late in December, 1835, and took the oath of allegiance to the Mexican Government, January 14, 1836, at Nacogdoches. Settling there, he was made Captain of the "Nacogdoches Volunteers," a company organized March 6, 1836. Later known as the First Company of the Second Regiment of Texas Volunteers, the troops were

commanded at San Jacinto by Arnold, and were disbanded June 6, 1836. In his service record, Captain Arnold certified that he had lost in action at San Jacinto his London Yager gun, it being shot almost off at the breech and later broken entirely and left on the field. In the House of the First Congress, he represented Nacogdoches, being appointed by President Houston during the session, November 8, 1836, Secretary of a Commission to treat with the Indians. As late as December 20, 1838, he was district clerk, *pro tem*, of the Nacogdoches District. On July 3, 1839, Captain Arnold died at his home in Nacogdoches, and in 1936, the State of Texas erected a monument at his grave in Oak Grove Cemetery.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished Ms., Texas State Archives; Barker-Williams, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 477; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 81, 172; *House Journal of the First Congress of the Republic*.

ARRINGTON, William W., delegate from Gonzales County to the Consultation of 1835, first appears in early Texas records in February, 1831, as an original settler in DeWitt's Colony, and a single man. A Captain in the regular army, he was one of Gonzales' Old Eighteen, the eighteen men who, on September 29, 1835, held off for two days a hundred fifty Mexican dragoons sent to demand the Gonzales cannon. The colonists were thus allowed time to mass recruits and win the Battle of Gonzales, the battle that began the successful Texas revolution against Mexico. In 1839, the Third Congress appointed Arrington associate Land Commissioner of Washington County. Moving soon to Grimes County, Arrington was elected a County Commissioner, August 7, 1848. The census of 1850, taken on November 1, listed him as a farmer and stock-raiser. Beyond that date, no information is available.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 30, 140; Gammel, *Laws of Texas*, I, 60; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, VIII, 163; *House Journal of Third Congress*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Election Register, 1846-54*; *Census 1850*, Agri-

cultural Schedule.

AUGUSTINE, Henry W., emigrant from Watauga County, Alabama, in 1827, is identified with the County of San Augustine throughout his recorded life in Texas. At the battle of Nacogdoches, 1832, under Colonel James W. Bulloch, he was battalion commander of the regiment from San Augustine, and was one of a committee of three to deliver an ultimatum to Colonel Piedras. In 1835, he attended the Consultation as a delegate from San Augustine; in the First and Second Congresses, 1836-1838, he served as Senator from the same district. During the Mexican-Indian rebellion led by Vicente Cordova, in August, 1838, General Rusk despatched Major Augustine, with one hundred fifty men, to help quell the trouble. After the Rebellion, he was appointed by Congress to assist in auditing the claims of the campaign. Later in 1838, while commanding a company of the Texas army in the Cherokee War, Major Augustine received an arrow wound in the leg, which necessitated amputation at the knee. The Congress of the Republic subsequently gave him, by special act, a wooden leg, with which the old warrior had to be content. His last known public service was in 1840-1841, when he represented his county of San Augustine in the House of the Fifth Congress of the Republic. See G. L. Crockett, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 121-22, 156, 172, 190; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*.

AUSTIN, John, one of the original Three Hundred colonists with Stephen F. Austin, was born in New Haven, Connecticut. He was captain of a company in Long's Expedition, commander of the Texans in the Battle of Velasco in 1832, and elected Brigadier General of the militia. It was through John Austin's influence with Joel Poinsett, United States Minister to Mexico, and a former acquaintance at Yale, that the imprisoned members of the ill-fated Long Expedition were released in Mexico City. In 1832, Austin was elected alcalde of the Municipality of San Felipe de Austin;

and in October of the same year, he served as a delegate from Victoria to the Convention. An epidemic of Asiatic cholera cut short his public-spirited career in 1833.—See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 496-7; Brown, *History of Texas*, I, 180-86; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

AUSTIN, Stephen Fuller, son of Moses Austin, was born in Virginia, November 3, 1793. His formal education ended when he was sixteen, that being the age at which he left Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky. Austin's Colony, the first established in Texas, bears the date, December 27, 1821. It was in the interest of his people that Austin made many long and perilous trips to Mexico, on one of which he was imprisoned for several months. In the Conventions of 1832 and 1833 he served as a delegate from San Felipe de Austin (Austin County), being president of the first one. In 1835, he was elected a delegate to the Consultation, but was engaged in the war before Bexar and could not attend. Though a home-loving man, Austin never married, his entire life being devoted to Texas and its problems. On a pallet on the floor of George B. McKinstry's two-room shack in Columbia, Austin died, December 27, 1836. Since known as the "Father of Texas," Austin at the time of his death was Secretary of State of the infant Republic.—See Barker, *Life of Stephen F. Austin*; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 253; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

AYERS, Lewis T., was born October 6, 1798, at Morris Plains, New Jersey; married Rebecca Osborn, November 2, 1824; and with his wife and four children sailed for Texas on the brig *Asia*, May 11, 1834. From New Orleans a fellow passenger was Ira J. Westover, who proceeded to Refugio while the Ayers family went to San Patricio, where, on June 25, 1835, Lewis Ayers received his land grant. Chosen a delegate to the Consultation in October, 1835, he arrived at San Felipe too late for the proceedings, but was elected on December 1, to the General Council, his service extending until December 12, when he was chosen Col-

lector of the Port of Lavaca. Having purchased with Ira Westover a tract of land at Refugio, Ayers moved his family there, probably in January, 1836. On March 3, he went to Goliad for assistance and was appointed Acting Assistant Quartermaster General by Colonel Fannin. Returning to Refugio, March 13, with Colonel Ward's men, Ayers fought there with Captain King and was spared the fate suffered by the Captain and his company, because of the entreaties of Mrs. Ayers and their four little girls who had been in the mission with Ward's command throughout the fighting on March 14. It has also been said that his release was due in part to the fact that he was a Royal Arch Mason. After his escape, Lewis Ayers returned his family to San Patricio, went by himself to New Orleans, and later in the year removed his family to that city, three of his little girls meanwhile, in October, having died of scarlet fever while still in San Patricio. Most of his later life Ayers spent in Mobile, Alabama, where on October 11, 1866, he died.—See Harbert Davenport, *Lewis Ayers, MS.*, Sketch; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, IX, 269; *Texas Sketches*, 53, Texas State Archives; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40, 78; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

BACHE, Richard, was born in Pennsylvania in 1784, the son of Richard and Sarah Franklin Bache, and the grandson of Benjamin Franklin. In 1836, he came to Texas from the United States Navy, purportedly to become a part of the crew of the "Zavala." In the Third Congress of the Republic, 1838-39, Bache held the office of Enrolling Clerk of the House of Representatives. In 1842, he was elected Justice of the Peace for Galveston County. Three years later, 1845, he represented that county at the Convention that drew up the State Constitution, and cast the only vote against annexation. He held the position of Import Inspector at Galveston, probably at the time of the Convention. From December 13, 1847 until March 17, 1848, Bache represented Galveston County in the Senate of the Second State Legislature. On that day, March 17, he died at a boarding house in Austin.—See Fay, *The Two Franklins*, 68, 72, 223, 376; *Civilian and Gal-*

veston City Gazette, January 14, 1843; *Lubbock's Memoirs*, 171; Johnson-Barker, *Texas and Texans*, II, 340; Ray, *Southwestern Historical Research Magazine*, 121; *Miscellaneous Statistics*, 65, Texas State Archives; *Lamar Papers*, III, 28; V, 119; *House Journal of the Third Congress of the Republic*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Democratic Telegraph and Register*, April 13, 1848.

BADGETT, Jesse B., signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in North Carolina, about 1807. Although he stated at the Constitutional Convention, which he attended in 1836 as a delegate from Bexar County, that he had immigrated to Texas from Arkansas, it is probable that he and his brother, William, enrolled in the Texas army in Louisiana, November 15, 1835. They entered Texas in December, two residents of San Felipe writing on the tenth of that month to the General Council that the Badgetts had informed them of the departure from Nachitoches, Louisiana, on December 1, of one hundred and twenty volunteers. These men were unprovided for further than Nacogdoches, according to Badgett and his brother, they having been under the impression that the Provisional Government would provide means of forwarding them. No further information concerning Badgett's career has been found.—See Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 342; Biographical and Historical Notes, Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

BAGBY, Ballard C., a farmer and a lawyer, was born in Virginia in 1810, and came to Texas in 1839. Two years later, 1841, he served with the rank of Major under General Tarrant in his expeditions. He represented Red River County at the Convention of 1845; and in the Senate of the First Legislature in 1846 he represented Bowie and Red River Counties. The census of Fannin County, taken in January, 1851, lists Major Bagby as a large stockraiser and a farmer. The warrant for his 1841 military service was received, February 19, 1852, by his friend, Colonel William C. Young. Beyond this date, nothing is known of Bagby's life.—See Ray,

Southern Historical Research Magazine, I, 9; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Senate Journal of the First Legislature*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives.

BAIRD, Charles, is shown by General Land Office Records to have been a pioneer Texan. Though the date of his coming to Texas is not known, he received title from the Mexican Government to a league of land in Fort Bend County, in Austin's Second Colony. A notation reads that he possessed at this time, October 17, 1832, two white servants and ten black ones. His wife was Miss Francis Elizabeth Daniel, daughter of Richard Daniel of Autauga County, Alabama, but whether or not Charles Baird was also from Alabama we cannot authoritatively say. He represented Fort Bend County at the Convention of 1833, held in San Felipe de Austin. See General Land Office Records; Wharton, *History of Fort Bend County*, 18; Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

BAKER, D. Davis D., early Texan Congressman, was born in Massachusetts in 1806, and came to Texas in February, 1831, a single man at the time. Joining the army as second lieutenant in Captain T. L. F. Parrott's Company of artillery at the outbreak of the Revolution, Baker was in the army before Bexar and was discharged November 23, 1835. He re-enrolled in the army as captain of artillery, March 18, 1836, but served as a private in Captain Moseley Baker's Company at San Jacinto, his service continuing until July 18. In October of 1836, he represented Matagorda County in the House of Representatives of the First Congress. A year and a half later, April 19, 1838, Baker was named in advertising matter as a proprietor of the township of Preston, in Matagorda County, "four and a half miles from the Colorado River." He died in this county, May 2, 1843. See *Matagorda Bulletin*, May 24, 1838; L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the First Congress of the Republic*.

BAKER, Joseph, pioneer editor, judge, and soldier, was born in 1804 in Maine, probably at Portland or Gorham. On December 7, 1831, he arrived at San Felipe de Austin, in Texas, where for some three years he taught school. In 1835, he served as secretary of the Ayuntamiento of San Felipe, later in the year going into the newspaper business with Gail, Jr., and Thomas Borden, their publication, the "Telegraph and Texas Register," appearing first on October 10, 1835. Having joined the army, February 29, 1836, Baker left the paper on April 5. As first sergeant in Captain Moseley Baker's Company, he fought at San Jacinto, and remained in the army until June 1, 1836. Meanwhile, on January 15, 1836, Joseph Baker had been elected second judge of the Municipality of Austin, and at the convening of the First Congress of the Republic, October 3, was called upon to qualify the Speaker of the House and to administer the oath of office. He was appointed translator to the Senate, October 23, and on December 16 was elected by Congress as the first Chief Justice of Bexar County. In 1837-38, Judge Baker represented Bexar in the House of the Second Congress, and in March, 1838, he served as a commissioner to treat with the Comanches around Bexar. In 1841-42, he lived in Houston where he edited a short-lived paper, "The Houstonian." Under the government of Anson Jones in 1845, Baker served as Spanish Clerk (translator) in the General Land Office, a position he probably held at the time of his death in Austin, July 11, 1846. See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXXVI, 130-43; L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Election Register*, 1836-42; *House Journal of the Second Congress of the Republic*.

BAKER, Moseley, pioneer legislator and soldier, was born September 20, 1802, in Norfolk, Virginia, but moved in early life to Montgomery, Alabama, where he studied law and was admitted to the bar. Forsaking his profession, he founded and edited the "Montgomery Advertiser," a leading Alabama newspaper. In 1829 he was elected from Montgomery County to the State Legislature. Three years later he came to Texas, settling first

at Liberty and later, in 1833, at San Felipe, where he resumed his law practice and engaged in profitable land speculations. Claiming to have made at San Felipe the first speech urging the separation of Texas from Mexico, Baker was a military leader throughout the Revolution. Entering the army a private, he fought in the Grass Fight around Bexar in 1835, leaving San Antonio only when the army was ordered to retreat to Goliad. Elected Captain of the San Felipe Company, organized February 27, 1836, he joined General Houston's army and prevented for several days Santa Anna crossing the Brazos at San Felipe. Finally, to prevent capture of the town, he acted upon instructions from Houston and burned it. Captain Baker's Company, known officially as Company D, First Regiment of Texas Volunteers, was the largest at San Jacinto. On October 3, 1836, he attended the First Congress of the Republic as Representative from Austin County. Moving in 1837 to Galveston County, he was elected to represent that county in the House of the Third Congress in 1838-39. He then moved to a league of land he had acquired in Harris County, near the present Goose Creek, and built his home, "Evergreen." A candidate for Congress in 1841, he was defeated by Archibald Wynn by one vote; and in 1842, in the Senatorial race, he was defeated by William Lawrence. Having been elected by Congress a Brigadier General, Baker in 1842 raised a company in Harris County for the Woll Campaign, but for some reason did not accompany the men to San Antonio. In 1845 or '46, he became a Methodist preacher, an enthusiastic spiritualist, and established in Houston a paper called the "True Evangelist." Soon afterwards, on November 4, 1848, he died in Houston, of yellow fever, and was buried there. On September 17, 1929, the remains of General Baker and his wife were re-interred in the State Cemetery at Austin. See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 498; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 81, 166; *House Journals of the First and Third Congresses of the Republic of Texas*.

BARNARD, Joseph H., a Canadian-born physician, had begun his practice in Chicago when he heard, in 1835, of the Texas Revolution. Coming immediately to Texas, he joined Dr. Jack Shackelford's Company and was with it when Colonel Fannin and his men were massacred at Goliad, March 27, 1836. One of the American doctors spared, Dr. Barnard was put to work caring for the wounded Mexicans. In April, 1837, he moved from Brazoria to Fort Bend County, afterwards asserting he officiated at the birth of the town of Richmond. A prominent man and friend of Wyly Martin, Gail Borden, and Moses Lapham during his residence in Fort Bend County, Dr. Barnard held the office of County Clerk in 1838-39, and in 1843-44, represented his county in the House of the Eighth Congress. Moving to Goliad at about this time, he acquired considerable property and lived there until 1860, when he returned to Canada where he died and was buried in 1861. See Wharton, *History of Fort Bend County*, 95-6; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*.

BARNETT, George Washington, signer of the Declaration of Independence of Texas, was born in South Carolina, December 12, 1793. Immigrating to Texas in 1830, he settled and practiced medicine in Austin's Colony, in the Municipality of Washington, the district that he later represented, 1836, at the Constitutional Convention. In July, 1835, he was a captain of one of the three companies that responded to Captain Robert M. Coleman's call for assistance against the Indians at Parker's Fort. From 1836 until 1843, he represented the district composed of Washington and Montgomery Counties in the Senate of all the Congresses, from the Second through the Seventh. From Washington, Dr. Barnett moved to Gonzales County where, on October 8, 1848, while alone in the western part of the county, along the "Sandies," he was attacked and killed by Indians. See Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers*, 25, 108; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 53; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 168; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-1845*.

BARNETT, S. Slade, evidently came to Texas after the Revolution, his conditional certificate for land having been issued at Sabine, December 21, 1839. An unconditional certificate was issued to him on March 4, 1844. Elected to represent Sabine County in the House of the Fifth Congress of the Republic, he presented his credentials and took his seat on November 13, 1840, eleven days after the session convened. Soon afterwards Barnett moved to Rusk County where he held several public offices. He was elected County Commissioner in 1848, Justice of the Peace in 1850, and Notary Public in 1854 and '58. Beyond his last election date, February 15, 1858, no record has been found of Barnett's life.—See General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Fifth Congress of the Republic*; *Election Register, 1846-54*; *1854-61*.

BARNETT, Thomas, one of the signers of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in Logan County, Kentucky, January 18, 1798. He was elected sheriff of Livingston County, Kentucky, in 1820, and early in 1822 he migrated to Texas. Settling in Austin's colony, he secured a league of land in what is now Fort Bend County. Upon the merging of Austin's and DeWitt's colonies into the Municipality of Austin, 1827, Barnett was elected Alcalde, a position he retained in 1829. Presidency of the Ayuntamiento of San Felipe was his next elective office, in 1833. As a delegate from San Felipe, Barnett attended the Consultation of 1835 and the Convention of 1836. When Sam Houston became President of the Republic, he appointed Thomas Barnett Chief Justice of Austin County. In the Third and Fourth Congresses of the Republic, he was a Representative from Fort Bend County. Three years after he left Congress, on September 20, 1843, Barnett died at his home, near Rosenberg, and was buried eight miles above Richmond in Fort Bend County. He was the father of ten children. See Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 57-60; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 151; *House Journals of the Third and Fourth Congresses of the Republic of Texas*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*;

Journal of the Convention of 1836.

BARRETT, Don Carlos, was born June 22, 1788, in Vermont. Although the year of his migration to Texas is not known, he was at Velasco as early as 1833. A lawyer by profession, and a warm personal friend of Stephen F. Austin, Barrett represented Bastrop at the Consultation of 1835 and in the General Council of the Provisional Government of Texas. This second body elected him, in 1835, Judge Advocate General of the army, with the rank of Colonel. A member of the Committee of Safety at Bastrop, Barrett was also appointed by the Council as one of the commissioners to remonstrate with the Mexican General Cos against the arrest of certain citizens who had been proscribed. When the Commission reached San Antonio they found public feeling so high that they abandoned the project. On May 19, 1838, Barrett died, and was buried at Brazoria. See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 498; *Nacogodches Archives*, LX, 27; *Fort Worth and the Texas Northwest*, I, 118, 190; Brown, *History of Texas*, 300; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 167; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

BAYLOR, Robert Emmett Bledsoe, eminent statesman and educator, was born May 10, 1793, in Lincoln County, Kentucky. A law student, he enlisted in Colonel Boswell's regiment of infantry during the war of 1812, and was with Shelby and Harrison in the invasion of Canada. Returning to Kentucky, he was admitted to the bar and, in 1819, elected a member of the House of Representatives of the State Legislature. The next year he resigned his seat and went to Alabama where he practiced law, studied theology, and was ordained a Baptist minister. A member of the Alabama House of Representatives in 1824, he was elected in 1829 to the Twenty-First U. S. Congress, his service extending from March 4, 1829 to March 3, 1831. During the Creek War, Baylor commanded an Alabama regiment. In 1839, he came to Texas; served for five years as associate justice of the Supreme Court of the Republic and for twenty years as

district judge for the state courts. Meanwhile, in 1845, he represented Fayette County at the Convention where the State Constitution was framed. A leader in the educational field, Judge Baylor was a founder of Baylor University at Independence, Texas, and Baylor Female College at Belton, Texas. He served as Baylor University's first president of the board of trustees and as a professor in the first law faculty. On January 6, 1874, he died at Gay Hill, Washington County, with interment in Baylor University grounds at Independence. Later his remains were removed to the campus of the Baylor Female College at Belton. See *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*; Lotto, *History of Fayette County*, 203; Lynch, *Bench and Bar in Texas*, 76; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, I, 20; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 61, 128, 145; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

BEAUCHAMP, Thomas D., a single man, was a delegate from the Snow River District (Tyler County) to the Convention of 1832, the year in which he came to Texas. According to General Land Office records, the only available data on Beauchamp, his headright certificate for eight and one-third labors of land located in the present Falls County, sixteen miles southwest of Milam, was issued in 1838 in Harrisburg County. No further data on his life have been found in military, election, or census records. See General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

BELL, John S., evidently came to Texas in the late 1830's, records in the General Land Office showing that he was granted a conditional land certificate in San Augustine on December 23, 1839. In the House of Representatives of the Fifth Congress, November 2, 1840, until February 5, 1841, Bell served as the member from Shelby County and was appointed on the following standing committees: Indian Affairs, Education, and Engrossed Bills. On November 1, 1844, he filed his claim against the Republic for \$125.00 for corn fodder and beef furnished the Sabine Troops in August of the same year. On March

16, 1852, the claim was paid to Bell's attorney, James H. Raymond, and the notation made that the money had been sent to John S. Bell, in Shelbyville, Shelby County. Beyond this year, 1852, nothing is known of his whereabouts. See General Land Office Records; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Fifth Congress of the Republic*.

BENNETT, Joseph L., came to Texas in 1834 and settled in the present county of Montgomery. Captain of a company of volunteers from his section of the state, Bennett started to Fannin's aid, March 1, 1836, but headed for the main army when he learned the Alamo had fallen. Upon reorganization of the army, April 8, Captain Bennett was elected Lieutenant Colonel of the Second Regiment of Texas Volunteers, and as such participated at San Jacinto. On May 27, 1837, President Houston appointed him Colonel of a regiment of mounted gunmen for the defense of the frontier. The next year, Colonel Bennett was elected Representative from Montgomery County to the House of the Third Congress, and held the same office in the Fourth, his terms running from November 5, 1838 to February 5, 1840. In the Somervell Expedition in 1842, he raised a battalion of men, most of whom returned to their homes after a period of inactivity. Colonel Bennett then joined Major Bartlett Sims' battalion, but did not continue with the Mier Expedition. Sometime after May 31, 1848, Bennett moved to his headright grant in Navarro and Freestone Counties and there died later in the same year. His will, dated September 28, 1848, was opened for probate on October 30, in Navarro County. See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 131; *House Journals of the Third and Fourth Congresses of the Republic*.

BENTON, Samuel L., was born in North Carolina, probably at Hillsboro, between 1782 and 1790. In 1816 he was living in Williamson County, Tennessee, while the records show that he came to Texas from Missouri some time in the 1830's. He settled in the Municipality of San Augustine, took

an active part in the Revolution, and, in 1839-40, represented Sabine County in the House of Representatives of the Fourth Congress. While there he served on the following standing committees: Finance, Public Lands, and Public Printing. On September 28, 1846, Benton died in San Augustine County, survived by his wife and eight children. See *Dictionary of American Biography*, II, 210, 213; *Crockett, Two Centuries in East Texas*, 215; Probate Papers, San Augustine County; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress of the Republic*.

BEVIL, John R., delegate from his own Municipality of Bevil (later Jasper) to the 1835 Consultation, was born about 1809, his birthplace unknown. As early as 1830, Bevil's Settlement contained some thirty families, scattered from the Sabine to the Neches. In 1834, the settlement became a Municipality and retained Bevil's name. Bevilport, an important river navigation point from 1830 until 1860, was the seat of justice. A mail station in 1835, it was a business and social center until the Civil War. John Bevil sold provisions to the "Jasper Volunteers" in July, 1836. From May 6 to August 20, 1837, he served as a private in Captain W. C. Swearingen's Company of Rangers stationed at "Post of Sabine." Two years later, February, 1839, he was elected Chief Justice of Jasper County, a position he resigned the following August. The census of 1850 lists Bevil as the owner of a good farm and some livestock. No additional material is available.—See Johnson-Barker, *Texas and Texans*, III, 1515; *Nacogdoches Reports*, 27; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 111, 130; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

BILLINGSLEY, Jesse, a valiant soldier of the Texas Revolution, was born October 10, 1810, in Rutherford County, Tennessee, and came to Texas in 1835. Settling at Mina (Bastrop), he identified himself immediately with the revolutionary cause. From November 17 to December 17, 1835, he served as a private in Captain Robert

Coleman's company of "Mina Volunteers"; upon reorganization of the company, February 28, 1836, Billingsley was elected Captain, serving until it disbanded at Mina, June 1. At the organization of the army at Gonzales, Captain Billingsley's company became Company C of the First Regiment of Texas Volunteers, and as such fought at San Jacinto. In this famous battle, Billingsley received a bullet wound which rendered his left hand partially crippled for life. On July 1, 1836, he joined Captain John C. Hunt's company of Rangers, serving with them until October 1, during which time he was elected from Bastrop County to the House of Representatives of the First Congress. While in Congress he wore a buckskin suit he had taken from an Indian, and at night he slept on a blanket on the floor of the capitol at Columbia. The next year, 1837, he was re-elected to the House of the Second Congress. In 1842, Billingsley recruited volunteers and assisted in expelling the Mexican General Woll and his invaders at San Antonio. After Annexation, he served in the Fifth Legislature, 1853-54, and in the Eighth, 1859-61, as Senator from Bastrop District. On October 1, 1880, he died and was buried in the front yard of his home near McDade, Bastrop County. His remains were re-interred in the State Cemetery at Austin, September 3, 1929. See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, IV, 51; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*; *House Journals of the First and Second Congresses*; *Senate Journals of the Fifth and Eighth State Legislatures*.

BLOUNT, James H., represented Bevil (later Jasper County) at the Consultation of 1835. It is not known when he came to Texas, the first record of his living here being the title granted him by the Mexican Government, April 5, 1835, for land in Jasper. His certificate of character identified him as a native of North Carolina, single, and a farmer. A census of the same year listed his age as thirty-eight years. He was a first lieutenant of artillery in the Texas Revolution, December 17, 1835, to September 17, 1836, and was later named for a

promotion to the rank of Captain. The day he left the army, September 17, 1836, Blount became a clerk in the Paymaster General's office. He held the position until October 25. No further details of his life are available.—See Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 301, II, 812; *Census of Bevil*, 142; General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; Comptroller's Military Service Records.

BLOUNT, Stephen William, pioneer soldier and statesman, was born February 13, 1808, in Burke County, Georgia. He received the title of Colonel while on the staff of General Schley in Georgia. He also served as sheriff of his home county. Upon hearing a glowing description of Texas, in 1835, he determined to go there. En route he stopped at Alexandria, Louisiana, where he learned from wagoners of a shortage of salt meat in San Augustine. Buying up a quantity of it, he proceeded by wagon to San Augustine, where he sold his purchase at a profit. An ardent advocate of Texas' independence, he attended the Constitutional Convention in 1836, as a delegate from San Augustine, and there signed the Declaration of Independence. Going home after the Convention, he met Captain Mabbitt's Company, joined it, and proceeded south with it to join General Houston at San Jacinto. They arrived there in time to help pursue the defeated Mexicans. Back in San Augustine after the war, he was elected first County Clerk in 1837; and later was made First District Clerk of the First Judicial Court. In 1846, he became Post Master, a position he held for many years; in 1850, he was a delegate to the Democratic State Convention at Waco; during the Civil War, he was fiscal agent of the Confederate States; and in 1876, he served as a delegate to the Democratic National Convention at Cincinnati. In the mercantile business in San Augustine, Colonel Blount did a large credit business, often with his own money carrying numerous customers during bad years. He died in San Augustine, February 7, 1890, at the age of eighty-two. See *Election Register, 1836-42*; G. L. Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 209-10; Dixon, *Men Who Made*

Texas Free, 99; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 83, 107, 133; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

BLOW, George W., a native of Virginia, probably came to Texas soon after the Revolution, General Land Office records showing that he was issued a conditional land certificate, June 6, 1839. In October of 1839, he was serving as Prosecuting Attorney for the Republic in the Fourth Judicial District, and in July of 1840 as Commissioner for examining the land records in Bexar County. In the Fifth Congress of the Republic, November 2, 1840, to February 5, 1841, George Blow was a member of the House of Representatives from Bexar. He probably returned soon afterwards to his native state, official records showing that he was appointed, February 18, 1847, Commissioner of Deeds in Virginia. His residence was given as Norfolk, Virginia.—See Brown, *History of Texas*, II, 186; General Land Office Records; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress of the Republic*; *Election Register, 1846-54*.

BORDEN, Gail, Jr., inventor of condensed milk and whose name, as such, appears today in every grocery store in America, was born in Norwich, New York, November 9, 1801. Educated in Indiana, he moved in 1829 to Texas, where Stephen F. Austin employed him to supervise the official surveys in his colonies and to care for the Land Office, under the direction of Samuel May Williams, Austin's colonial secretary. Assisted by his brother, John P. Borden, Gail compiled the papers of the several colonies, for which he was paid three thousand dollars. His only other political activity seems to have been his attending the Convention of 1833, a delegate from San Felipe (Austin County). In 1835, he and his brother, Thomas H., founded the "Telegraph and Texas Register" newspaper at San Felipe, which they published until March 24, 1836, when they moved it to Harrisburg, due to the approach of Santa Anna. As the paper was ready to go to press on April 14, Santa Anna reached Harrisburg and ordered the paper seized, the type pied, and presses and equip-

ment thrown into Buffalo Bayou. After the Battle of San Jacinto, the paper with all new equipment was reestablished at Columbia and published there until 1837 when it was moved to Houston, the temporary capital of Texas. That same year, 1836, Stephen F. Austin appointed Borden Collector of Customs at Galveston, which office he held until 1839 when he accepted the agency of the Galveston City Company. With more leisure time Gail Borden was able to develop his inventive genius, his first invention being the "meat biscuit," which was exhibited in 1852 at the World's Fair in London, and for which he was awarded the "Great Council Medal" and an honorary membership in the London Society of Arts. Speculation on this product, however, cost him his fortune and he had to start rebuilding when over fifty years old. It was on August 19, 1856, when Borden was fifty-five, that the invention to condense milk was patented and the tremendous dairy business of the present day was begun. Establishing a plant in Colorado City for extracting and canning meat juices, Borden remained there until his death on January 11, 1874.—See Thrall, *Illustrated Almanac*, 190; Fulmore, *County Names*, 68; Wharton, *History of Fort Bend County*, 18; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, I, 32; *Dictionary of American Biography*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas*, 1833.

BOURLAND, William H., early Lamar County resident, was born in Kentucky in 1811. Coming to Texas, December 15, 1840, he received his unconditional certificate for land in southwestern Lamar County, September 2, 1844. A famous Indian fighter, he served with General Tarrant in his campaign at Village Creek in Tarrant County and was a participant in the battle in which John B. Denton was killed, May 24, 1841. From 1843 until 1845, Bourland represented Lamar County in the House of the Eighth and Ninth Congresses. After Annexation, he was a House member in the First and Second State Legislatures, 1846-48, and again in the Fifth, 1853-54, representing Grayson County in the last. In 1845, he introduced a bill to incorporate the town of Paris, county seat of Lamar. As a major in

Young's regiment, Bourland fought in the Mexican War. Later he moved to the Chickasaw Nation, from which his wife had come, and there he died just before the Civil War. See Neville, *History of Lamar County*, 42, 56, 235; Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I, 419; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; General Land Office Records; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 573; *House Journals of the Eighth and Ninth Congresses of the Republic*; *House Journals of the First, Second, and Fifth Legislatures*.

BOWER, John White, signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in Georgia, December 7, 1808. A visitor to Texas in 1826, he returned and settled in 1828 in the Municipality of Goliad, where he engaged in trading and stock-raising. A single man, he took an active part in the affairs of Texas. He was elected a delegate from San Patricio to the Consultation of 1835, but did not attend, probably due to military service. In 1836, he represented Goliad at the Constitutional Convention, where he signed the Declaration of Independence. Although no record of his participation in the Revolution is available, Bower is known to have been a member of the Refugio County militia. From 1837 until his death, he was an Indian fighter, being severely wounded in one encounter with the Indians. From 1841 until 1843, in the Sixth and Seventh Congresses, he was a Representative from Refugio County. Elected Chief Justice of his county, October 4, 1843, he was re-elected in 1847. Near his home at the San Carlos Crossing on the San Antonio River, Bower owned and operated a ferry. It was here that he died, January 13, 1850. See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 269; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 67; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 120, 135, 169; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *House Journals of the Sixth and Seventh Congresses*.

BOYD, John, early Texas Congressman, was born near Nashville, Tennessee, in 1796, and came to Texas,

where he settled in Sabine County, in November, 1835. Although no record of his military service has been found, one historian writes that Boyd "entered the service of Texas in her war against Mexico and served in that struggle by which Texas won her independence." From October 3, 1836, until May 24, 1838, he represented Sabine County in the House of the First and Second Congresses of the Republic. In 1845, he moved from Sabine to what was then Robertson County, and finally to Limestone County where he located a claim near Tehuacana Hills. In 1862-63, Boyd represented the Nineteenth Senatorial District, composed of Limestone, Free-stone, Ellis, and Navarro Counties, in the Ninth State Legislature. A member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, he contributed generously to the founding of Trinity University, both in money and land, to the extent of eleven hundred acres. It has been said that the school owes its origin unquestionably to the foresight of John Boyd. His death occurred in 1873. See *History of Navarro, Henderson, and Anderson Counties*, 344; *House Journals of the First and Second Congresses of the Republic of Texas*; *Senate Journal, Ninth State Legislature*.

BRACHES, Charles, was born at Gaulkhausen, Kreuznach, Rheim, Prussia, February 25, 1813, and sailed for America, April 3, 1834. Landing at Baltimore, he went on to St. Louis, which he left two days later for Sharon, Mississippi. There he conducted a literary and music school until 1840, when he came to Texas and settled in Gonzales County. With Dr. Caleb S. Brown, a former Mississippian, he entered the merchandising business. From November 14, 1842, until January 16, 1848, Braches represented Gonzales County in the House of the Seventh Congress of the Republic. An intrepid Indian fighter, he participated in the battles of Hondo, Plum Creek, and Medina. His contributions to schools and churches reputedly ran into thousands of dollars. On July 7, 1889, he died at his home in Gonzales County. See Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas*, 248-9; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress of the Republic*.

BRADLEY, John M., one of Austin's original "Three Hundred", soldier, and political radical, was an early settler in the Ayish district. He was a lieutenant in the Nacogdoches campaign of 1832, raised a volunteer company in the Revolution, and distinguished himself in the campaign of 1835 around San Antonio. When Regulators, under Watt Moorman, attempted to assassinate Bradley for purportedly harboring enemies, he fled to San Augustine County where, in 1844, he was found by Moorman and murdered as he left a church after a revival meeting. John M. Bradley served at the 1832 Convention as a delegate from Tenaha (Shelby County.)—See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 171, 198-9; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

BRANCH, Edward Thomas, pioneer jurist and legislator, was born December 11, 1811, at Richmond, Virginia, and came to Texas in 1835. Settling at Liberty, he taught school until he volunteered his services to the army, March 6, 1836. First Sergeant in Captain William M. Logan's Company, Branch fought at San Jacinto. His period of enlistment ended June 6, he reenlisted as Second Lieutenant in Captain Franklin Hardin's Company on July 7, and served until October 7. From October 3, 1836, until May 24, 1838, he served in the House of the First and Second Congresses of the Republic, a Representative from Liberty County. On August 15, 1838, he was married to Annie Cleveland Wharton, adopted daughter of William Harris Wharton. In the same year, Congress elected Branch to the position of Judge of the Fifth Judicial District, which automatically made him a member of the Supreme Court. In 1846 he attended the First Legislature of the State of Texas as Liberty County's Representative in the House. A Mason and a Methodist, Branch died, September 24, 1861, and was buried one mile from Liberty in the Branch Family Cemetery. See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *House Journals of the First and Second Congresses of the Republic of Texas*; *House Journal, First State Legislature*.

BRASHEAR, Isaac Wright, was born

in Guilford County, North Carolina, in 1811 and went with his family to Rutherford County, Tennessee, in 1815. Fatherless at twelve years, Brashear helped neighboring farmers in the spring and summer, and attended school in the winter. Married in 1833 to Sarah Trott, he came with his father-in-law to Texas in 1839 and engaged in farming near Houston. Later moving into the city, Brashear conducted extensive, and successful, land speculations. In 1845, he attended the Convention as delegate from Harris County; and in 1846, at the First Legislature, he represented his county in the Senate. Three years later, 1849-50, he occupied the same position in the Third Legislature. Until the end active in business enterprise and often in political circles, Brashear died, September 13, 1859. See *Biographical History of Houston and Galveston*, 470-2; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Senate Journals of the First and Third Legislature*.

BRENAN, William, a native of Ireland, came to Texas in the fall of 1835 and participated in the Siege of Bexar, the Battle of Coleto, and the Battle of San Jacinto. At Coleto he was a member of Captain S. O. Pettus' Company, and at San Jacinto a member of Captain William H. Patton's. With Colonel Fannin at Goliad, Brenan escaped the massacre at that place and later, October 9, 1836, was indemnified in the sum of twenty-five dollars for a rifle lost when he was imprisoned with Fannin's men. In his military record, October 25, 1835 until October 25, 1836, Brenan is listed as having been in the company of the New Orleans Greys in the Texas Army. From September 25, 1837 to May 24, 1838, he served in the House of Representatives of the Second Congress as the member from San Patricio County. In March, 1838, his donation grant of land was received by Benjamin Fort Smith, and in April his headright grant was taken over by L. Bowen, both grants having been assigned to them by Brenan himself. He never did apply for the donation grant of six hundred and forty acres due him for participating at San Jacinto. After the Second Congress ended, Brenan probably left San Patricio and went to Victoria. Information from the latter

place revealed that Brenan, in July, 1839, left Victoria with a friend and intended to return to San Patricio to build a house and settle there again. Neither man was heard of again, and they were thought to have been murdered, a supposition strengthened by the finding of a body, impossible to indentify, on the road between the two towns nearly three months later. "Connecting circumstances," according to a newspaper of that date, led many of Brenan's friends to believe the unfortunate individual to have been the former Congressman. See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Richmond Telescope and Register*, October 9, 1839; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journal of the Second Congress*.

BRIGHAM, Asa, signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in Massachusetts, in 1790. Immigrating to Texas in 1832, he settled in the Municipality of Brazoria, serving in 1835 as its alcalde, and in 1836 as its delegate to the Constitutional Convention. Elected Auditor of the Republic in 1836, he served as the Republic's first Treasurer, 1836-40, and 1841-44, his initial appointment as Treasurer being made and also confirmed, December 20, 1836. His re-appointment, by Lamar, was on January 16, 1839. Three months later, April 12, the President, stating that the condition of Brigham's health required his absence from the office and that the men left in charge were not rendering efficient service, asked his resignation. Lamar's written statement tended to quash charges that Brigham had used state money for his own use, a charge later investigated by the Congress and found baseless. A Mr. Johnson was Brigham's Chief Clerk, whose official misconduct Lamar spoke of. Probably lending further support to the belief that he had misappropriated state funds was Brigham's advertisement in June, 1840, to the effect that he had lost twenty-five thousand dollars in promissory notes of the Republic. There being but one iron safe in all Austin, and no secure hiding place at his office, Brigham carried the package in an inner coat pocket. Ten months later, the money, which originally had been given Brigham by a friend for invest-

ing in land, was found by a Mr. John Green, among a grove of postoaks, the package weatherbeaten from lying on the ground so long. Exonerated completely, Brigham was appointed Treasurer a third time, December 24, 1841, by President Houston, holding his office until his death three years later. In 1842, he served also as Mayor of Austin. On July 2, 1844, he died at his home on the Brazos, in Washington County. See *Austin City Gazette*, September 23, 1840; *Annals of Travis County*, VII, 89, IX, 49; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 506; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 517-18; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 169; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

BRISCOE, Andrew, soldier and signer of the Declaration of Independence, was born in Mississippi, November 25, 1810. Reared on a plantation and educated at Clinton Academy, Mississippi, and Franklin University, Kentucky, he came to Texas at the age of twenty-three and settled in the District of Ayish Bayou. Two years later, 1835, his resistance to arbitrary collection of custom dues by Tenorio, the Mexican commander at Anahuac, was the first active measure taken by the Texans against Mexico. Imprisoned by Tenorio, he and a companion were released when William B. Travis and his force attacked the garrison and disarmed the Mexicans. Captain of the Liberty Volunteers, he participated in the Battle of Concepcion and the Siege of Bexar. As a delegate from Harrisburg, he attended the Convention of 1836, after which he rejoined the army and, as commander of Company A in the absence of Captain Henry Teal, fought at San Jacinto. When Teal recovered from his illness soon after the Battle, Briscoe retired from the army. Congress elected him, December 16, 1836, the first Chief Justice of Harrisburg County. In 1840, he was one of the promoters of a railroad from Harrisburg to the Brazos, the project falling through but his survey later being adopted by the Southern Pacific system. Moving in 1849 to New Orleans, where he engaged in the banking business, Briscoe died there on October 4 of the same year. Briscoe County, created August 21,

1876, was named in his honor.—See Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 167, 194; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, XXXI, 368; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 71-6; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 210; Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas*, 237; Fulmore, *County Names*, 150; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

BROWN, George William, birth date unknown, was spoken of as a "brilliant young lawyer" when he came from Henrico County, Virginia, to Galveston, Texas, in 1842. Coming to Texas to join the proposed expedition against Mexico, and for his health, Brown settled permanently at Columbus, and in 1844 was appointed by president Houston as District Attorney of the Second Judicial District. The next year, 1845, he represented Colorado County at the Convention and served on the Judiciary Committee. In 1847, while in the beginning of a promising career, he died of consumption. See *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 574; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, IV, 76; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

BROWN, Henry S., early Texas colonist, trader, and Indian fighter, was born in Kentucky, March 18, 1793. Landing at the mouth of the Brazos in 1824 with a stock of goods, Brown engaged in Indian and Mexican trade and in frequent fights with both peoples. At the present site of Waco, in 1825, he led a successful fight against the Indians and burned their village; in 1829 he defeated them at the mouth of Pecan Bayou, for which feat Brown County, in 1857, was named in his honor. At Velasco, in 1832, Captain Brown commanded, victoriously, a company against a superior Mexican force. A delegate from Gonzales to the Convention of 1832, Brown built and owned the house at Columbia, in Brazoria County, in which Texas' First Congress met in 1836, two years after Brown had died there, on July 26, 1834. See *Biographical Encyclopedia of Texas*, 58; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 574; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 507; *Journal of the Convention of*

1832.

BROWN, John ("Red"), was born in South Carolina in 1787 and came to Texas in 1836. A farmer and a lawyer, he settled in the Nacogdoches district, and in 1841-42 was a member from that county in the House of Representatives of the Sixth Congress. On April 27, 1846, he attended a meeting at the Capitol and there assisted in organizing the Democratic Party in Texas. Two years later, June 15, 1848, Brown was appointed one of three commissioners to locate the State Penitentiary. He had moved, meanwhile, to Henderson County, and there served in 1848 as a Notary Public, and in 1850 as County Commissioner. Beyond this date nothing is known of his life. See *Lubbock's Memoirs*, 185; *Broadside, Texas State Archives; House Journal of the Sixth Congress of the Republic; Election Register, 1846-54.*

BRUFF, Samuel, a delegate from the district of Alfred (Colorado County) to the Convention of 1832, and in 1836 a candidate for Representative from Harrisburg, came to Texas in 1830 from Tennessee. According to General Land Office records, Bruff took his oath of allegiance to the Mexican government, March 13, 1830, a widower and farmer at the time, and was issued a headright certificate to one-third league of land in Milam, August 3, 1838, at which time his age was forty-five years and his residence Harris County. No further information is available. See *Telegram and Texas Register, 1836; General Land Office Records; Journal of the Convention of 1832.*

BRUSH, Elkanah, pioneer soldier and Congressman, was born in New York, in 1796, and came to Texas and established himself as one of the leaders of the Refugio Colony before General Cos ever landed his men at El Copano, in the Refugio Municipality, September 20, 1835. The General Council, on November 26, 1835, appointed Brush one of a committee of three to raise the militia in his municipality. With Captain Philip Dimmit's Company, he was at Goliad part of the time between October 10, 1835, and January 16, 1836. As a private in Captain William G. Cook's "Greys," he remained in the Texas army until

September 30, 1836. At Goliad, on December 20, 1835, Brush was one of the signers of the original Declaration of Independence. Elected from Refugio County to the House of the First Congress of the Republic, 1836-37, he contested the election of William E. Walker for the Second Congress and lost. In 1850, Brush moved to Fort Bend County, where, on September 3, he was listed as a farmer and stock-raiser. Nothing is known of his later life nor of his death. See Huson, *Refugio Colony and Texas Independence*, 4, 10, 12, 13, 15; Wharton, *History of Fort Bend County*, 115-6; *House Journals of the First and Second Congresses*; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule.*

BUNTON, John Wheeler, statesman and soldier, was born in Tennessee, February 22, 1807. He was a member of his home state's militia before coming to Texas in 1833. Settling at Bastrop, he was appointed secretary to the first Committee of Safety organized there in 1835. A delegate from Bastrop to the Constitutional Convention in 1836, Bunton served on a committee to draft a constitution, signed the Declaration of Independence, and was appointed chairman of a special committee to report on the condition of the regular army. As a member of Company C, of the Texas Volunteers, Bunton fought in the Battle of San Jacinto. In the First Congress of the Republic, he represented Bastrop County, and in the Third, Austin County. He died at his home at Mountain City, near Austin, on August 24, 1879.—See Dixon-Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 161; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 108; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, I, 80; *Galveston Daily News*, September 5, 1879; *Journal of the Convention of 1836; House Journals of the First and Third Congresses of the Republic; Frontier Times*, October, 1940, 21; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

BURLESON, Edward, the first person to be buried in the Texas State Cemetery, was born in Buncombe County, North Carolina, in 1789. A soldier under General Jackson in the Creek War, he was an able Indian fighter after his migration to Texas in 1831. So conspicuous were his courage and

perseverance that he was made lieutenant-colonel of the principality of Austin in 1832. As a delegate from Bastrop, Burleson attended the Convention of 1833, and was elected to attend the 1835 Consultation, but was absent at war. Against the Mexicans at Bexar, in December of 1835, and at San Jacinto the following year, he seems to have distinguished himself by his bravery and important services. In 1836, Burleson was elected Colonel of the First Regiment, in 1837 Brigadier-General of the Militia, and in 1838 a Colonel in the regular army. Meanwhile, he was representing his county in the Congress of the Republic, being elected a Representative to the Second Congress, 1837-38, and Senator for the district composed of Bastrop, Gonzales, and Fayette Counties, in the Third, 1838-39. Defeating William Menefee, on September 6, 1841, for the Vice-presidency of the Republic, Burleson was inaugurated December 10, of the same year. A candidate in 1844 for the presidency, he was defeated by Anson Jones. In 1846, Burleson represented Bastrop and Travis Counties in the State's first Senate, a position he held until his death, December 26, 1851, in Austin, the Fourth Legislature of Texas being in its regular session at the time. So ended the career of the man who, in addition to numerous other public services, had laid out, in 1839, the town of Waterloo, whose name later was changed to Austin. See Dixon and Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 125-26; Hardeman, *Indian Depredations in Texas*, 33-37; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 268; *Biographical Souvenir of Texas*, 135; *Journals of the Second and Third Congresses*; *Journals of the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Legislatures*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

BURNAM, Jesse, merchant, Indian fighter, and one of the first immigrants to Austin's old colony, was born in Kentucky, September 15, 1792. Seeking a warmer climate, after contracting an illness during the war of 1812, Burnam brought his own and nine other families to Texas from Tennessee, in 1821, settling first at Pecan Point on Red River and later, in 1824, on the Colorado at "Burnam's

Crossing," where he established his store and ferry. For five years a captain of Austin's colony, twice married, and the father of sixteen children, Jesse Burnam seems to have been a substantial citizen of early Texas, serving as a delegate from Alfred (Colorado County) to the Convention of 1832 and the Consultation of 1835, and as a Representative in the second session of the First Congress of the Republic, upon the death of John G. Robison, the regularly elected member from Colorado County. He was also a member of the Council of the Provisional Government of the Republic, and one of a committee appointed to contract for and superintend the construction of the courthouse in Fayette County. In 1840, Jesse Burnam accompanied Captain John H. Moore on his Indian expedition. He was living in Fayette County in 1852 when he received his warrant for the 1840 service. On January 11, 1864, Burnam, then a resident of Burnet County, divided his property among his children. Nineteen years later, on April 30, 1883, he died in that county, at the age of ninety-one.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, 105; *Public Debt Papers*; Stuart, *Texas Fighters and Frontier Rangers*, 216; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, V, 12-18; *Inventory of Fayette County*, 3-4-12; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *House Journal of the First Congress*; L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto* (John Hicker-son Burnam), Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives.

BURNET, David Gouverneur, was born April 14, 1788, in Newark, New Jersey; entered the counting house of Robinson and Hartshorne in 1805; joined the expedition for the independence of Spanish-America in 1806; and in 1817 purchased a mercantile business in Louisiana. Having developed tuberculosis, he sold his business and went to live among the Comanche Indians. In 1826 he came to Texas and entered into a contract with the Mexican Government for the colonization of Texas, a project which amounted to nothing eventually. In 1833, Burnet represented San Jacinto (Harris County) at the Convention; in 1834, he was appointed Judge of the municipality of Austin; in 1835, he was elected a

delegate from Liberty to the Consultation; and in 1836, he was elected by the Convention to serve as President *ad interim* of the Republic. After his resignation as President in October, 1836, he retired to his farm, but was elected Vice-President two years later. During Lamar's administration, Burnet was made Secretary of State, later acting as President during Lamar's illness. An opponent of secession, he was elected United States Senator by Texas' first Reconstruction Legislature in 1866, but was not permitted, along with the other Southern members, to take his seat. Burnet's last contact with public affairs was in 1868, when he served as a delegate to the National Democratic Convention in New York and was a presidential elector. During the final years of his life, he was too feeble to work his farm and so lived with friends in Galveston, where he died, December 5, 1870.—See Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 257-8; *Dictionary of American Biography*, III, 292-3; Hobby, *Life and Times of David G. Burnet*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

BURROUGHS, James M., was born in Alabama in 1824, came to Texas in 1844, and settled as a planter in the Sabine District. On July 4, 1845, he represented Harris County at the Convention that framed the State Constitution. From February 16, 1846 to March 20, 1848, Burroughs served in the House of Representatives of the First and Second Legislatures; and from November 5, 1855 to February 16, 1858, he served as Senator for the Fifteenth District in the Sixth and Seventh Legislatures. Entering the Confederate Army in 1861, nominally connected with the First Texas Regiment, he was selected a scout and on at least one occasion performed such a daring feat that he was congratulated in general orders of the Confederate Army for his heroism. Elected after the war to the United States Congress, Burroughs was not allowed to be seated because of the reconstruction policy of the government. Around 1870 he moved to Galveston where he continued the practice of law, in the fundamentals of which he had become "bed-rocked" in the East Texas counties, according to a contemporary. In

1881, Burroughs was still living in Galveston, was a man of considerable wealth, vice-president of the Galveston Wharf Company, and a bachelor. See *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 536-7; Kittrell, *Governors Who Have Been and Other Public Men of Texas*, 89; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *House Journals of the First and Second Legislatures*; *Senate Journals of the Sixth and Seventh Legislatures*.

BURTON, Isaac Watts, gallant fighter and pioneer Texas Senator, was born in Clarks County, Georgia, in 1805. Appointed a cadet to West Point in 1822, he withdrew on May 23, 1823, "not for want of capacity," he said, "but from utter want of application and perfect recklessness of consequences." On January 14, 1832, he crossed the Sabine into Texas; located some thirty miles east of Nacogdoches; and on August 2, 1832, commanded a volunteer company against Jose de la Piedras, commander of the Mexican garrison at Nacogdoches. Appointed by the General Council, November 29, 1835, as captain of a company of rangers, he fought later at San Jacinto under Captain Henry W. Karnes. In command of the "Horse Marines," mounted rangers stationed on the coast near Copano, Major Burton captured the Mexican supply boat "Watchman," on June 2, 1836, and later the "Comanche" and the "Fanny Butler," taking all three to Velasco. Five months later, November 10, 1836, Major Burton was appointed commissioner to treat with the Indians. From September, 1837, until February, 1840, he served in the Second, Third, and Fourth Congresses as Senator from Nacogdoches and Houston. On January 15, 1839, the Senate appointed him one of its two commissioners to act with the two House members in selecting a site for the permanent capital of the Republic. Prominent in Nacogdoches as an attorney, Burton moved in 1841 to Crockett, and there in January, 1843, died. See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; William-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 478; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 81, 113, 174; *Senate Journals of the Second, Third, and Fourth Congresses of the Repub-*

lic.

BUTLER, Anthony, was born in South Carolina, probably in Clarendon County, in 1787. A member of the local Masonic lodge, Number Thirty-seven, in his native state, he moved to Russellville, Logan County, Kentucky, and on January 28, 1809, joined the lodge there. Elected Grand Master of the Masonic Lodge of Kentucky, he held this rank in 1812-13. A large land and slave owner, he is described as being of the old Southern planter type. Butler served in the War of 1812, as a Lieutenant-Colonel of the Twenty-eighth Infantry in 1813, and as a Colonel of the Second Rifles from February 21, 1814, until honorably discharged, June 15, 1815. When Colonel Butler was making the unsuccessful race for Governor of Kentucky in 1820, newspaper articles spoke of him as "Commanding Officer at Detroit during the late war." In 1818-19, he represented Logan County for two terms in the Kentucky Legislature. He was living in Mississippi, October 12, 1829, when he was appointed *Charge d' Affaires* to Mexico. For almost seven years he represented the United States in Mexico, his successor presenting his credentials, May 11, 1836. Many charges and counter charges were hurled regarding Colonel Butler's conduct in Mexico, and the names of Stephen F. Austin, Andrew Jackson, and other eminent men figured in the controversy. After his recall from Mexico, Anthony Butler came to Texas and settled in Washington County. At the Third Congress, 1838-39, he represented Washington in the House of Representatives. In 1840-41, he served as Most Worshipful Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Texas. He fought in the Mexican War, and remained in Texas until 1847-48, when business interests took him North. In 1849 or early 1850, he lost his life while attempting to rescue fellow passengers from the burning Mississippi River steamer *Anthony Wayne*. A resolution of sympathy and regret at the death of Colonel Butler was drafted by the Grand Lodge of Texas, January 23, 1850. See Heitman, *Historical Register and Dictionary of Army*, I; Collins, *History of Kentucky*, I, 358, 525, II, 480; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 248; *South-*

west Review, XXII, 391; Records of Grand Masonic Lodge of Texas; *House Journal of the Third Congress*.

BUTLER, George, delegate from Tenaha, Shelby County, to the Convention of 1832, was, according to General Land Office records, a native of Georgia and a "man of family consisting of five." His certificate of character, signed by the alcalde of San Augustine, was issued September 27, 1834, and his headright certificate for land in the present Wilbarger and Kerr Counties, November 5, 1835. Butler was elected to two offices on February 4, 1839: Justice of the Peace in Shelby, and Associate Land Commissioner. Further data are unavailable. See General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 109; *Election Register, 1836-42*.

BYRNE, James W., pioneer of Refugio County, was born in County Wicklow, Ireland, about 1787, and came to Texas from New Orleans in 1835 or early 1836. He served as a private in Captain Ira Westover's Company in March, 1836, but was saved from the massacre. In about 1838, Byrne bought a tract of land on Lamar Peninsula and with two associates laid off the townsite of Lamar, named in honor of President Lamar. Byrne himself established a salt works, which was in operation until his death, and built the little concrete Catholic Church, "Stella Maris," still standing at Lamar in 1939. The first county clerk of Refugio County, Byrne was elected April 25, 1839, and re-elected October 12, 1840. On February 3, 1840, he was a Commissioner to inspect the Refugio Land Office. The next three years, from November 2, 1840 until January 16, 1843, he represented the District of Goliad, Refugio, and San Patricio in the Senate of the Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh Congresses of the Republic. A private in Captain Upton's Confederate Home Guard Company, James Byrne died during the Civil War, his will bearing the date August 16, 1862, and the probate papers, October 28, 1862. See *Biographical and Historical Notes*, Texas State Archives; *Weekly Texian*, February 16, 1842; *Senate Journals of the Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh Congresses of the Republic*.

BYROM, John Smith Davenport, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was born in about 1790. After a few years spent at teaching school, he came to Texas and settled in 1830 in the Municipality of Brazoria. At the Consultation of 1835, Byrom represented the Municipality of Columbia; and in 1836 he attended the Constitutional Convention as a delegate from Brazoria County. On July 10 of the next year, 1837, he died and was buried in what is now West Columbia. His biographer tells us that Byrom's short career in Texas was marked by deeds of courage, valor, and heroism. See Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 103-5; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 176; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

CALDWELL, John, pioneer Bastrop legislator, was born in Kentucky in 1802 and came to Texas from Alabama in the fall of 1833. Settling on the west side of the Colorado River, the extreme frontier, he purposed to open a cotton plantation, and toward that end had brought with him a number of servants. While he did specialize in cotton, Caldwell was one of the first to realize the advantages of diversifying crops and so planted wheat and other small grain in addition to his main crop. That he was a successful farmer is attested to by the fact that he turned over his entire cotton crop of a hundred and sixty bales in 1862, when the military board was seeking aid for the Confederates. Meanwhile, Caldwell entered the service of his county on December 5, 1838, when he served in the House of Representatives of the Third Congress, an office to which he returned in the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Congresses. In the Ninth, and last, Congress of the Republic, he represented Bastrop, Travis, Fayette, and Gonzales Counties in the Senate. He was sent, too, to the Convention of 1845 to help with the details preliminary to annexation. An ardent advocate of removing the capitol of the Republic to Austin, Caldwell formally resigned his seat in the House of the Seventh Congress, December 10, 1842, hoping that the absence of himself and eight others

would destroy a quorum and force acquiescence to their demands to adjourn the current session from Washington to Austin. Three weeks later he returned and took his seat. After Texas became a state, Caldwell again served in the Senate, 1855-58, representing Bastrop, Burnet, and Travis Counties in the Sixth and Seventh Legislatures. At this time, too, he was elected president of the American, or Know-Nothing, Party when the State Convention was held at Austin, January 21, 1856. Fourteen years later, on October 22, 1870, John Caldwell, still an active and influential man, died of pneumonia at his home in Bastrop. See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, I, 115; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 292; Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, XXII, 4; *Lubbock's Memoirs*, 204; *Civilian and Galveston Gazette*, December 21, 1842; *House Journals of the Third, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Congresses*; *Senate Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Senate Journals of the Sixth and Seventh Texas Legislature*.

CALDWELL, Mathew, nicknamed "Old Paint", was born in North Carolina in about 1798. Prior to his arrival in Texas in 1830, he had conducted a trading business with the Indians in Missouri. He settled in Gonzales County, where he maintained his home the rest of his life. Called the "Paul Revere" of the Texas Revolution, he rode from Gonzales to Bastrop and the lower settlements to call the Texans to arms for the Battle of Gonzales, the last of September, 1835. In December of the same year, he participated in the Siege of Bexar. In 1836, he attended the Constitutional Convention as a delegate from Gonzales, and was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He fought in the Texas Army during the Revolution. In 1838-39, he commanded a company of Texas Rangers; in 1840, he was in joint command at the Battle of Plum Creek; and in 1841, he was an officer of the ill-fated Santa Fe Expedition. Captured on this expedition, he was released in 1842. In September of that year, '42, he commanded a force of two hundred Texans against the Mexican General Woll in the Battle of Salado Creek, near San Antonio. On December 28,

Colonel Caldwell, after twelve years of devoted service to his adopted state, died at his residence in Gonzales. Two days later, December 30, 1842, he was buried with full military honors. Caldwell County, created March 6, 1848, was named in honor of "Old Paint". See *The Morning Star*, January 19, 1843; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 32, 186; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 81; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 292; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

CAMPBELL, Isaac, a single man twenty-three years old, arrived in Texas in January of 1836, according to the certificate he signed on February 3, 1838, in San Augustine. From December 5, 1838, to January 24, 1839, he served San Augustine County in the House of Representatives of the Third Congress and was one of the commissioners who selected the site of the city of Austin. Although we have no record of Campbell's occupation or station in life, he was obviously in comfortable circumstances. In 1839, he built a pretentious two-story house in San Augustine, in which he lived until he died and which is still standing, the property of descendants of Matthew Cartwright who purchased the place in 1847. The tax rolls of Robertson County in 1846 listed Isaac Campbell as a non-resident owner of 4604 acres of land, valued at \$2302.00, in that county. Campbell himself, however, had died three years before the publication of the tax rolls, his death having occurred September 7, 1843, in San Augustine. He was then but thirty years old. See *Red-Lander*, September 9, 1843; *Texas Democrat*, November 18, 1846; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 113; General Land Office Records; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 134; *House Journal of the Third Congress*.

CARSON, Samuel Price, eminent in National and early Texas affairs, was born in Pleasant Gardens, North Carolina, January 22, 1798. Assisted by a half-brother in obtaining an education, he was elected before his twenty-second birthday to the North Carolina Senate, for the first of two consecutive terms, representing his home county of Burke. In 1825, he was elected to

the United States Congress, succeeding Dr. Robert B. Vance, a boyhood friend who later, in the campaign of 1827, made such slurring remarks about his opponent and his opponent's father, Colonel John Carson, that he was challenged to a duel. Samuel Carson challenged Dr. Vance, September 12, 1827, and mortally wounded him, about the fifth of November, at a place near Saluda Gap on the South Carolina line, Vance dying thirty-two hours later. Carson had waited until after the August election, in which he had been the victor, to challenge Vance. For three successive terms, then, he returned to Congress, as the representative from North Carolina. In 1833, he was defeated for re-election, public sentiment being against Calhoun's nullification doctrine, and Carson an advocate of it. His health poor at this time, he took a hundred negroes and went to Mississippi, moving on after a short time to Texas, where he found a home in Red River district. While absent in Texas, in 1835, he was elected a delegate to the Constitutional Convention in North Carolina, in attending which he served his native state for the last time. Returning to Texas in 1836, he settled in his Red River home, and represented that county at the Texas Constitutional Convention, where he was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Appointed by President Burnet as Secretary of State of the *ad interim* government, Carson served for probably two months, then went to the United States as a commissioner to gain recognition of Texas' independence. Still in poor health, he retired to his Red River home, where he remained until 1838, when he went to Hot Springs, Arkansas, to seek further relief from the medicinal springs. He died there, on November 2, 1838, and was buried in the Hot Springs National Cemetery. Carson County, Texas, created August 21, 1876, was named in his honor. Family records state that his unavoidable participation in the duel in 1827 caused him great mental anguish the rest of his life, but that he did not resort to drink, as some historians had presumed. See *Asbury Papers*, Texas State Archives; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 276; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, VIII, 263-66; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 77-9; Fulmore, *County Names*,

105; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 189; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

CARTWRIGHT, Jesse H., a founder of the town of Fayetteville, came to Texas from Woodville, Mississippi, in 1825, bringing with him fifty negro slaves. At that time he was granted a league of land in the tract on the Brazos, near Sugar Land, which Stephen F. Austin had set aside originally for his own homestead site. In 1830, he bought a part of the Isaacks League and built his home at the head of Oyster Creek, setting aside a part of the land for the town which he was already planning. His home was in the path of Santa Anna's army in 1836, but the Mexicans passed at night and were unaware of its existence. No military record for Jesse Cartwright has been found, although it is known that he was an active citizen in his community. In 1836, he was elected to represent Harrisburg County in the House of Representatives of the First Congress. As early as June of that year, he had begun advertising the sale of lots for the town of Fayetteville. In 1838, he sought to have it, rather than Richmond, made the county seat of Fort Bend County, an undertaking in which he failed. Three years later, his health having failed, he sold all of his Fort Bend holdings, with the exception of three town lots in Fayetteville, and moved out to the Guadalupe. His subsequent history is not available. See Wharton, *History of Fort Bend County*, 40-43, 67, 80, 84, 88, 133-35, 146; *House Journal of the First Congress of the Republic*.

CAZNEAU, William Leslie, prominent in Texas and national affairs, was born October 5, 1807, at Boston, Massachusetts, and came to Matagorda, Texas, in 1830. A volunteer in the Texas Army in 1835, Cazneau was commissioned, under the Provisional Government, an aid with the rank of Major on the staff of General Thomas Jefferson Chambers. After San Jacinto, he guarded at Galveston the Mexican prisoners and superintended their embarkation for Vera Cruz. Next ordered to San Antonio to investigate and report on frontier conditions,

Major Cazneau had the job of collecting and burying with military honors the remains of the Alamo heroes. Appointed Commissary General, when the army was reorganized under President Lamar's administration, he served until the army was finally disbanded. In 1842, he began the first of three terms in the Congress of the Republic, representing Travis County in the House of Representatives of the Seventh, Eighth, and Ninth. On July 4, 1845, he attended the Convention as Travis County's delegate; and at the First State Legislature, he was a House member. In the Seventh Congress, 1842-43, Cazneau opposed vigorously the removal of the archives from Austin to Houston, which caused unfriendly feeling between him and President Houston. After annexation, General Cazneau participated in the war with Mexico; and after the war he settled at Eagle pass, on the Rio Grande. Under President Pierce's administration, Cazneau was appointed *Charge d' Affaires* to the Dominican Republic, acting as confidential agent to the United States in attempting to secure the Bay of Samana for a naval base. Still working on this project, General Cazneau died in Jamaica, at his residence, Keith Hall, on January 7, 1876. See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, I, 138-9; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 525; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *Lubbock's Memoirs*, 151, 173, 184; *House Journals of the Seventh, Eighth, and Ninth Congresses*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *House Journal of the First Legislature*.

CHANCE, Joseph Bell, delegate to the Convention of 1833 from Hidalgo (Washington County), was born in Tennessee, July 4, 1800. He came to Texas, January 7, 1830, from Tennessee where he had been a farmer, and took the oath of allegiance to the Mexican Government on February 27, 1830. His title to a grant of land in the present Washington and Burleson Counties, in Austin's Second Colony, was issued by the Mexican Government, March 26, 1831. A volunteer in Captain James G. Swisher's "Washington Company" from October 7, until December 3, 1835, Chance served the next year, March 20 to June 1, 1836, as Captain of the Second Reg-

iment of Texas Volunteers. For "having been detailed to guard the baggage at Harrisburg, April 21, 1836," Captain Chance was awarded a bounty grant of six hundred and forty acres in Ellis County. In District Number Two of Robertson County, he was surveyor in 1838. He was one of the contributors to the first fund to hire a Protestant minister in Texas, 1835. Captain Chance died in 1840 in what is now Burleson County.— See *Telegraph and Texas Register*, July 23, 1838; *General Land Office Records*; Thrall, *Methodism in Texas*, 31; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; L. W. Kemp, *Harrisburg Roll*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Comptroller's Military Service Records.

CHENOWETH, John, Texas Revolutionary soldier, came to Texas in 1835, probably with Captain John W. Peacock's Company of U. S. Invincibles. He reputedly furnished his own outfit and paid his own way from Louisiana. When Captain Peacock fell mortally wounded at the Siege of Bexar, December 5 to 10, 1835, Captain Chenoweth succeeded him in command. Continuing in the service, Chenoweth joined the main army at Gonzales in March, 1836, and at San Jacinto fought as a private in Captain William H. Patton's Company. Later elected Captain of the Zavala Guards, First Regiment, Second Brigade, under General Thomas J. Green, he ranged the coast, the Brazos Valley, and the Trinity for supplies and horses for the Brigade. Before his resignation, October 1, 1836, he spent large sums of his own money on the expedition. On October 3, he entered the First Congress of the Republic as Representative from Goliad County. After living in Harrisburg County a while, Captain Chenoweth moved to Burleson County where he was still living as late as September 12, 1850, at which time he sold a donation certificate to Pleasant Sharp for sixty dollars. See William-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 376; IV, 341; L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the First Congress of the Republic*.

CHILDRESS, George Campbell, author of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born at Nashville, Tennessee, January 8, 1804. He was admitted, in 1828, to the Davidson County bar, a capable young attorney among a group of illustrious contemporaries. In September, 1834, he became one of the editors of *The Nashville Banner and Nashville Advertiser*, continuing in this field until November, 1835. This gave him a splendid opportunity to call attention to and enlist sympathy for Texas, to which place his uncle, Sterling C. Robertson, had taken numerous Tennesseans for colonizing purposes. Having assisted in raising funds and volunteers for the Texas army, Childress came to Texas in early January, 1836, and settled in Milam, a part of Robertson's Colony. The following March, he attended the Constitutional Convention, where he was chairman of the committee of five that drafted the Declaration of Independence, he himself being almost universally credited with the authorship of it, his legal and editorial training standing him in good stead for the task. Two days after the Convention adjourned, President Burnet appointed Childress and Robert Hamilton, Texas Diplomatic Agents to Washington, D. C., to open negotiations with the U. S. Cabinet concerning recognition of the sovereignty and independence of Texas. Leaving immediately, Childress went to Washington where he remained until succeeded by James Collinsworth and P. W. Grayson, they being appointed May 26, and so more conversant with conditions following San Jacinto. Going from Washington to Nashville, Childress resumed his law practice, but for a short time only. The last of '36, he returned to Texas, where he sold his headright grant in Milam, and moved to Houston and a further resumption of his profession. He was in Nashville again in the winter and early spring of 1839-40, then back to Texas where he tried practicing law in Galveston. Business was so dull and his financial condition so pressing that he wrote to President Lamar, June 9, 1841, asking for the position of private secretary to the President until business improved. Less than four months later, October

6, 1841, the former statesman was found in his boarding house with his abdomen slashed by a bowie knife, he in a state of despair having inflicted the wounds which, a few hours later, caused his death. Childress County, created August 21, 1876, was named in his honor. See *Texas Historical Quarterly*, XXII, 281-82, XXX, 239, XXXI, 33, 130; Fulmore, *County Names*, 105; *Historical and Biographical Notes*, Texas State Archives; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 49; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

CLARK, Edward, eighth governor of the State of Texas, was born April 1, 1815, in Georgia, probably in Wilkes County. From 1819 to 1823, his father, John Clark, served as Governor of Georgia. An attorney, Edward Clark came to Texas in 1842 and settled in Harrison County. Three years later, in 1845, he represented his county at the Annexation Convention; in 1846, in the House of Representatives of the First State Legislature; and in 1847-48, in the Senate of the Second Legislature. Under both terms of Governor Pease's administration, 1853-57, Clark served as Secretary of State. Elected Lieutenant Governor in 1857, he succeeded to the Governor's office, in 1860, when Sam Houston resigned over Texas' joining the Confederacy, a measure he opposed. Governor Clark served the unexpired ten months of Houston's term; was a candidate for the office the next year; but was defeated by Francis R. Lubbock, August 5, 1861. An officer in the Confederate Army, Governor Clark fled after the war to Monterrey, Mexico, with Governor Pendleton Murrah and several other prominent participants. On May 4, 1880, he died at his home at Marshall, Texas, and was buried in the Marshall Cemetery. See *Biographical and Historical Notes*, Texas State Archives; Davis-Grobe, *New Encyclopedia of Texas*, I, 260; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *House Journal of the First Legislature*; *Senate Journal of the Second Legislature*.

CLARK, William, Jr., a signer of the Declaration of Independence, was born April 14, 1798, in Bedford County, Virginia. Moving to Louisiana, he

became wealthy from merchandising and farming. In 1829, he came to Texas and settled in the Sabine District. With the Texans he marched against Bustamente at Nacogdoches, and helped expel the Mexican troops. In 1836, he represented Sabine at the Constitutional Convention, at which he signed the Declaration of Independence. Requested by President Burnet to assist the cabinet in formulating a system of collecting and forwarding supplies for the army, Clark assisted by advancing his own money to help carry out the plan. He served also, in 1836, as president of the Board of Land Commissioners of Sabine County. Elected a member of the House in the Second Congress, September, 1837, he resigned his seat, April 16, 1838, because of illness. In 1840, he moved to Nacogdoches, where he lived until his death, January 3, 1871. —See *Election Register, 1836-42*; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 111-14; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 162, 167; *Inventory of Sabine County*, 6; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *House Journal of the Second Congress*.

CLAY, Nestor, Texas pioneer, statesman, and cousin of Henry Clay, was born in Daviess County, Kentucky, in 1799 and came to Texas in 1822. A college-educated man, Clay was called the master spirit of the Convention of 1832 and one of the giants of the Convention of 1833, which he attended as a delegate from Washington County, where he had settled in 1824 and where, in 1835, he died. On December 19, 1830, he was appointed commissioner to lay out a road "from the residence of Joel Lacky to the Brazos River," and was a member of the Committee to adopt a provisional Constitution in 1833. See *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 576; *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXIII, 217; John Henry Brown, *History of Texas*, 227-8; *Journal of the Convention of 1832; Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

CLEMENTS, Joseph D., was a delegate to the Consultation of 1835 from Gonzales County. As a matter of fact, the only known history of Clements centers around Gonzales. It was from this Municipality that he

was a member of the General Council, serving on the Finance, Military Affairs, and Advisory Committees. It was this same Municipality that he defended when, as one of the Old Eighteen, he helped repulse for two days the hundred and fifty Mexican dragoons who had been sent to take the Gonzales cannon. Given time to mass recruits, the colonists saved their town and won the first battle of the Texas Revolution. In March, 1836, Clements was made president of the commission to procure corn and meal to supply the volunteer army of Texas. He himself sold provisions to the army at that time. After the Revolution he served as president of the Board of Land Commissioners of Gonzales County, 1838. No additional facts have been found.—See *Texas Historical Quarterly*, V, 286, 291, VIII, 154; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 77, 235; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 30, 140; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register, 1836-42*.

CLIFTON, John M., arrived in Texas in March, 1836, bringing with him from Kentucky a company of ninety-seven volunteers to help in the Texas Revolution. In 1837, he served as Captain of the First Regiment, his military service extending until December 5 of that year. The next year, on September 9, 1838, his conditional certificate for land was issued in Shelby County; his unconditional certificate was issued at Panola, July 5, 1841. Meanwhile, as the member from Harrison County, Clifton served in the House of Representatives of the Fourth Congress, November 11, 1839, to February 5, 1840. Beyond the issuance of his land certificate in 1841, nothing is known of his life. See Comptroller's Military Service Records; General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*.

COCHRAN, James, pioneer merchant, was a native of New Hampshire, but had left his home state at the age of eighteen and had taught school in various sections of the South before coming to Texas in 1825. Settling at San Felipe, Cochran, a single man,

established himself as a successful merchant until his store was burned in anticipation of Santa Anna's arrival at that place. Numerous bills rendered the Republic by Cochran, for supplies sold to the Texas Army, are still to be found. The records reveal further that the General Council, in October of 1835, borrowed from Cochran a hundred dollars to be used in forwarding ammunition, artillery, and such necessities, from Columbia to the army. One of General Houston's soldiers, he was on detail duty, assisting in removing families to places of safety, when the Battle of San Jacinto was fought. Moving in 1837 to the present town of Cochran in Austin County, James Cochran engaged in farming and stock raising, and later established the first mill and cotton gin in his section of the state. He was elected in 1839 to represent Austin County in the House of the Fourth Congress. Eight years later, in 1847, he died, survived by a wife and five children. See *Record of Southwest Texas*, 576-7; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, VII, 258; L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, (Jeremiah Cochran), Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*; Comptroller's Military Service Records.

COE, Philip Haddox, delegate from Washington County to the Consultation of 1835, was born in Georgia, January 10, 1800. Sometime before 1825 he came to Texas from Alabama, and secured land in Washington County. A member of the General Council in 1835, Coe was appointed to enroll volunteers for the Texas Army and to forward them from New Year's Creek. He was Captain of a company of volunteers from March 2 until April 10, 1836, and remained in the army until June 2. During the Battle of San Jacinto, he was detailed to guard the baggage at the camp opposite Harrisburg. For this duty he was awarded a bounty grant of 640 acres of land. His last known public services were as commander of an expedition of volunteers against the Indians at Tehuacanas in 1842, Captain of a company of sixty or seventy men on the Vasquez Expedition in the same year, and Captain of Company A on the Somervell Expedition, organized about the middle of October, 1842. A

resident of Gonzales County in his later years, Captain Coe was an extensive land owner at the time of his death, December 14, 1852, at his home at Coe Valley.—See Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 1, 40, 78, 184; Weyand-Wade, *Early History of Fayette County*, 83, 319; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; General Land Office Records; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 173; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; L. W. Kemp, *Harrisburg Roll*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives.

COFFEE, Holland, early Fannin County settler, came to Texas in 1836. At Preston Bend, on the Red River, he established Coffee's Trading Point. The Fannin County Board of Land Commissioners granted him a certificate for one-third league of land, but the investigating committee refused to validate the grant until the boundary line was definitely established. Accordingly, Coffee appealed to the Texas Congress for the grant and by special act, January 22, 1842, his request was complied with. In 1837, he married Sophia Sutton Field, at Old Washington, and the home they built at Preston Bend, "Glen Eden," housed at various times many prominent men, Sam Houston, Robert E. Lee, Ulysses S. Grant, and others. Coffee himself reputedly spoke seven Indian dialects, and ransomed many of the settlers who were held captive by the Indians. From December 5, 1838, to January 24, 1839, he represented Fannin County in the House of the Third Congress. On October 1, 1846, Colonel Coffee was mortally wounded in an affray with Charles A. Gallaway, merchant of Washita Post. The affair occurred in Grayson County, with Coffee's death resulting from the wound received.—See Lucas-Hall, *History of Grayson County*, 35-6, 53, 56-7, 68; Bates, *History of Denton County*, 9; *Senate Journal of the Sixth Congress*, 72; *Texas Democrat*, November 18, 1846; *House Journal of the Third Congress*.

COIT, Daniel P., Liberty County pioneer, settled on a league of land in Tarquenton's Prairie, between the Trinidad and San Jacinto. In a suit

before the Supreme Court of the Republic in January, 1841, Coit testified that his title "began by occupancy as a frontier settler and was consummated by a grant from Charles S. Taylor, special commissioner for putting into possession and issuing titles to settlers on the frontier." In 1836, Daniel Coit was elected Chief Justice of Liberty County, and served also as President of the Board of Land Commissioners. Appointed guard of the Mexican officers imprisoned at Liberty, he performed that duty from October 10, 1836, to January 6, 1837. On the first anniversary of the Battle of San Jacinto, April 21, 1837, Judge Coit acted as vice-president of the local celebration. He was elected secretary of the township of Liberty in 1837. From November 11, 1839, to February 5, 1840, he served in the House of Representatives of the Fourth Congress. His suit in defense of his land title in 1841 is the last record found of Judge Coit's activities. See *Dallam's Decisions*, 148; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, October 4, 1837; *Lubbock's Memoirs*, 61; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*; Comptroller's Military Service Records.

COLE, John P., an early settler in Texas, was born in Rowan County, North Carolina, in 1793. Although the date of his entry into Texas is not known, he was one of the first citizens of Washington County, living there as early as 1822, and serving in 1828 as its alcalde, a position he held until the Revolution. On June 5, 1824, he was appointed one of a committee to prepare a petition to the Mexican Congress concerning slavery. As a delegate from Washington County, Cole attended the Convention of 1833; and in 1836 and again in 1839 he was elected Chief Justice of his county. Later, in 1840-41, he represented Washington County in the House of the Fifth Congress of the Republic. A substantial planter, known far and wide for his hospitality and public spirit, Cole died January 18, 1847.—See Thrall, *Biographical and Pictorial History of Texas*, 705; Blair, *Early History of Grimes County*, 82; Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas*, 681; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*; *Constitution, or Form*

of *Government of the State of Texas, 1833.*

COLEMAN, Robert M., early Texas Ranger, was born, 1799, in Kentucky. A member of his state's Home Guards to protect the settlers, he was engaged for several years in Indian warfare. In May, 1831, he arrived in Texas, and settled at Bastrop. In 1835 he was appointed Captain of the first Ranger company; the same year he was elected a delegate to the Consultation, though it has not been ascertained that he was present; in '36, he represented Bastrop at the Convention, where he signed the Declaration of Independence; and after the Convention he joined the Texas army, serving as a volunteer aide on General Houston's staff at San Jacinto. After the Battle, he raised a regiment of Texas Rangers, he becoming their colonel. For distributing, in 1837, a pamphlet he had written, criticizing General Houston's action at San Jacinto, Coleman was discharged from the army. In July, 1837, while bathing in the Brazos, he was drowned. On February 18, 1839, his widow and one son were killed during an Indian raid, and another son, five years old, was captured by the Indians and never recovered. Twenty years after Coleman's death, Coleman County was created, February 1, 1858, and named in his honor. See Dixon—Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 49; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 576; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 115; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 141, 183; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

COLLARD, Elijah Simmons, a delegate from the Municipality of Washington to the Consultation of 1835, was born around 1780. Between 1800 and 1810 he lived in Lincoln County, Missouri, and probably came to Texas in the early 1830's. A member of the General Council in 1835, he served the next year, 1836, on the Advisory Committee to J. W. Robinson. In 1837 he was elected president of the Board of Land Commissioners of Montgomery County, and in 1844 a Justice of the Peace in Montgomery. The only military record found for Elijah Collard shows

that he participated as a private in the Vasquez Expedition, 1842. On July 7, 1854, he gave power of attorney to John P. Osterhout to collect for him the \$31.50 due for the 1842 military service. At that time Collard was living in Madison County, Texas. No further information is available.—See Comptroller's Military Service Records; Binkley, *Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40, 78, 316; *Election Register, 1836-1842; 1843-45; Journal of the Consultation of 1835; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives*; L. W. Kemp, *Harrisburg Roll*, (James Hillness Collard), Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives.

COLLINS, Richard M., probably came to Texas around 1840, his unconditional certificate for land in Brazoria County having been issued June 4, 1844. At the Eighth Congress, 1843-44, Collins represented his county in the House of Representatives. In August, 1851, he was elected Justice of the Peace, Precinct Four in Brazoria; and in August, 1856, he was elected County Commissioner. He held the latter office until April 25, 1869, when he was disqualified and removed by the military commander, General Reynolds. The Agricultural census for 1870 listed Collins as a farmer in Brazoria County, the record indicating, however, that he was more of a stock raiser than a farmer. The date of his death has not been found.—See General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress; Election Register, 1846-54; 1854-60; 1860-65; 1865-70; Census 1870, Agricultural Schedule*, Texas State Archives.

COLLINSWORTH, James, eminent statesman, was born in 1806 in Tennessee, where he studied and began the practice of law at the age of twenty. Four years later, 1830, he was appointed United States District Attorney, a position he held until 1834, when he migrated to Texas. Settling in the Municipality of Brazos, he resumed his profession. In 1836, he represented Brazoria at the Constitutional Convention, where he signed the Declaration of Independence, and before which body he introduced the resolution appointing Sam Houston Commander-in-Chief of the Texas army. Immediately joining the army,

Collinsworth, on April 6, 1836, was made aide-de-camp to General Houston with the rank of major, and as such participated in the Battle of San Jacinto. For a very brief time Secretary of State in President Burnet's cabinet, he was appointed, May 20, a commissioner to the United States. President Houston appointed him Attorney General of the Republic, in October, 1836, but pressing personal business forced him to decline. On November 30, Collinsworth took the seat in the Senate of the First Congress that had been vacated by William H. Wharton's appointment as Minister to the United States. Collinsworth in turn, December 16, resigned the seat when appointed and confirmed as the first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the Republic. Becoming a candidate for President in July, 1838, he committed suicide on the eleventh of the month by jumping off a boat in Galveston Bay. His body was brought by boat up Buffalo Bayou to Houston and placed in the Capitol building. On July 24, 1838, he was buried under the auspices of Temple Lodge Number 4, the first Masonic funeral ever held in Texas. Collinsworth County, created August 21, 1876, was named in his honor.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 180, 187; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 369; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 115; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

COLQUHOUN, Ludovic, was born in Virginia in 1804, and came to Texas in 1837. A headright certificate for land in Bexar County was issued to him and a Mr. Steele in February, 1838, and an unconditional certificate to Colquhoun on February 7, 1842. In the Senate of the Sixth Congress, he replaced W. H. Daingerfield, the member from Bexar, who had resigned. On September 11, 1842, Colquhoun was one of the "Bexar Prisoners" taken captive by the Mexican General Woll. Imprisoned in Perote Castle at Mexico City, he was not released until March 24, 1844, after the Honorable Waddy Thompson had

interceded in behalf of the Perote prisoners. On April 1, Colquhoun left Mexico on the war brig "Bainbridge." Meanwhile, in Perote he had made several copies of a map of the country between Vera Cruz and Mexico City, and thus had helped in the escape of Thomas Jefferson Green and his companions. Although Colquhoun's profession is not known, he reputedly was a good draftsman. Apparently he returned to San Antonio after his release in 1844. Three years later, February 27, 1847, he advertised for his lost headright certificate; and in 1851, he received in Bexar County the warrant for his expenses during the Perote imprisonment and for a horse taken by the Mexicans, the total amounting to \$399.50. In 1865, Major Colquhoun, still a citizen of San Antonio, was appointed Confederate States Depositary, and was lauded at the time as a man of character and ability. He died between April, 1882, and April, 1883. See Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, 117; *Texas Veterans*, 78-9; *Texas Democrat*, February 27, 1847; Chabot, *Perote Prisoners*, 215-26, 264, 305, 308; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *Senate Journal of the Sixth Congress*; *Galveston News*, March 10, 1865.

CONNELL, John, Texas pioneer, merchant, and delegate from Mill Creek (Austin County) to the Convention of 1832, was a native of Pennsylvania. With Sterling C. Robertson he came to Texas in 1826, engaging in the mercantile business near Austin and marrying, in 1830, the daughter of Elisha Roberts, one of Texas' very earliest settlers. A self-made man, Connell acquired considerable property, one hundred and twenty acres of which his wife donated, in 1850, to Bell County for establishing the county seat, Belton. John Connell died in 1834 at Viesca (in Milam County). See *Memorial and Biographical History of McLennan, Falls, Bell, and Coryell Counties*, 785; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

CONRAD, Edward, a signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in about April, 1811, in Pennsylvania, where he received a good education. By profession he was a printer. In 1835, he arrived in Texas

and settled at Refugio. A military volunteer, he was enrolled with the New Orleans Greys, under the command of Captain William G. Cooke. An application for land in Austin's colony, dated February, 1836, listed Conrad as single. He represented Refugio at the Constitutional Convention in 1836, where he was one of the committee of five appointed to draft the Declaration of Independence, and also a signer of it. Soon afterwards, he enrolled in the army as a First Lieutenant in Company D, with the First Regiment of regular infantry, commanded by Colonel Henry Millard. His enrollment was for the duration of the war. On May 6, 1836, Conrad was in New Orleans, recruiting for the Texas army. On the thirteenth of the following July, he died and was buried in Victoria, Texas.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 179; *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXX, 239, XXXI, 33-35; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 119; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

COOKE, Louis P., Congressman and Cabinet member, was born in 1811 in Tennessee, entered West Point Military Academy, did not graduate, but came to Texas with the Morehouse Expedition in 1836, just after the Battle of San Jacinto. In 1836-37, he was lieutenant-colonel in the Texas Army; in 1838-39, he represented Brazoria County in the House of the Third Congress; from May 2, 1839 to December 13, 1841, he served as Secretary of the Texas Navy under President Mirabeau Lamar; and in 1841-42 he represented Travis County in the House of the Sixth Congress. In 1845, Colonel Cooke lost an eye when shot by an Indian's arrow near Corpus Christi. Four years later, 1849, he died of cholera at Brownsville, Texas. See *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 576; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 565; Broadside, Texas State Archives; *House Journals of the Third and Sixth Congresses*.

COOKE, Wilds K., physician and brother of Louis P. Cooke, was born in 1820, reputedly in Kentucky, although Louis was a native of Tennessee. In 1840, Dr. Cooke came to Texas

and settled in Robertson County. In the Ninth Congress of the Republic, 1844-45, he represented his county in the House of Representatives. After Annexation, he served in the House of the First Legislature, February 15 to March 13, 1846, and in the Senate of the Third, November 5, 1849, to December 3, 1850. The 1850 agricultural census lists Dr. Cooke as the owner of a good farm and some livestock in Precinct 1, Limestone County. No further facts concerning his life have been found.—See Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I, 19; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *House Journal of the First Legislature*; *Senate Journal of the Third Legislature*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

COOKE, William Gordon, eminent soldier and statesman, was born March 26, 1808, at Fredericksburg, Virginia. Reared and educated there, he moved later to New Orleans, where he engaged in the drug business until 1835 when he came to Texas as a first lieutenant with the New Orleans Greys. The first company from the United States to come to Texas' aid, the Greys landed at Velasco, October 25, and Cooke was elected captain soon after they reached Bexar, November 8. Present at the storming of Bexar, he participated also at San Jacinto where he acted as Assistant Inspector General, with the rank of Major, on General Houston's staff. In rapid succession Major Cooke was appointed Quartermaster General, Inspector General, Stock Commissioner, and Commissary of Subsistence, with his reappointment to the latter office confirmed by the Senate, January 10, 1840. Major Cooke fought at the "Council House Fight" with the Indians at San Antonio, March 10, 1840; later in the year, August 18, President Lamar appointed him Colonel of the First Regiment of Infantry. One of the Commissioners on the ill-fated Santa Fe Expedition in 1841, he was marched to prison in Mexico City where he was held until 1842. While assisting in expelling the Mexican General Woll from San Antonio, September 22, 1842, Major Cooke was wounded. From December 2, 1844 until June 28, 1845, he served as Robertson County's Representative in

the House of the Ninth Congress. On March 31, 1845, he had been appointed Secretary of War and Marine of the Republic; and on April 27, 1846, he was appointed the first Adjutant General of the State of Texas, under Governor James Pinckney Henderson. On December 21, 1847, Colonel Cooke died in Guadalupe County at the home of his father-in-law, he having married, in 1844, Miss Angela Navarro, the daughter of Lucio, and niece of Juan Antonio, Navarro. Buried in Seguin, Texas, Colonel Cooke's remains were reinterred in the State Cemetery at Austin, March 2, 1937. See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 528; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 576; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, August 19, 1837; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 81, 154, 165, 197; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*.

CORZINE, Shelby, early Texas judge and Senator, came to Texas from Alabama in February, 1835. He settled near San Augustine and there spent the rest of his life. There is no record of Judge Corzine's participating in the Revolution, although his son, Hershel, fought at Bexar in 1835 and at San Jacinto. Judge Corzine had been a participant in Alabama at the Battle of Horse Shoe Bend, when the Creek Indians had been defeated, and had been wounded there by a shot in the breast. In June, 1836, the Judge served on a committee in San Augustine which adopted a resolution opposing the release of Santa Anna and other Mexican officials. In October of the same year he attended the First Congress as Senator from San Augustine. He resigned December 16, 1836, to accept appointment as Judge of the First Judicial District. As such, Corzine presided over the first and only treason trial in San Augustine County. His last recorded public office was that of commissioner, in 1838, to lay out the boundary line between Texas and the United States of the North. Judge Corzine died in 1839. See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 258; Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of*

the Texan Revolution, 784; *Register of all Civil Officers of the Republic*, 1838; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-1845*; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, IV, 843-4.

CRAWFORD, William Carrol, pioneer preacher and signer of the Declaration of Independence, was born September 13, 1804, in North Carolina. An apprentice in a tailor shop in 1822, he preferred to become a minister, and in 1830 was licensed as such. After preaching two years in Georgia and three years in Pensacola, Florida, he came to Texas in 1835 and settled in the Municipality of Tenaha (later Shelby County). Soon after his arrival, he was persuaded to defend in court a murderer who had no lawyer. Although Crawford lost the case, he had so ably handled it that the citizens of Tenaha elected him a delegate to the Convention in 1836, at which he signed the Declaration of Independence. He also served on the committee appointed to draft a new Constitution. In 1838, Crawford was a principal in establishing the first Methodist Church in Texas. No further details of his life are known, except the date of his death, September 3, 1895. See Thrall, *History of Methodism in Texas*, 26-27; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 85; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 109; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

CRISP, William M., arrived in Texas, November 5, 1837, at which time he described himself as a married man. His conditional certificate for land was granted in Red River County, March 21, 1839, and his unconditional certificate in the newly created county of Lamar on August 2, 1841. Crisp served as Tax Assessor of Red River County in 1840, and in 1841 or 1842 had been Associate Justice of the Lamar County Court. In August of 1842, he was elected Representative from Lamar County to the Seventh Congress, his term running from November 14 to January 16, 1843. Two years later, February 3, 1845, Crisp was elected Chief Justice of Lamar County, but resigned the office in September of the same year. From a part of Lamar, Hopkins County was created in 1848; and it was there that

Judge Crisp was living, engaged in farming and stockraising, when the agricultural census was taken, October 3, 1850. Beyond that date nothing has been found concerning his life.— See Neville, *History of Lamar County*, 40, 52; *Election Register, 1843-45*; Comptroller's Civil Service Records; General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

CULLEN, Ezekiel W., a native of Georgia, came to Texas in 1835 and settled in San Augustine. In December of that year, he fought in the Siege of Bexar. Three years later, November 6, 1838, to January 24, 1839, he represented San Augustine County in the House of the Third Congress. Upon the death of Shelby Corzine, Judge of the First District, Cullen asked President Lamar to appoint him Corzine's successor. The appointment being made, Judge Cullen resigned his seat in the Congress. After his term expired, he practiced for several years in the San Augustine courts. Around 1850, he was appointed purser in the United States Navy and, in the discharge of his duties, moved first to Pensacola, Florida, and later to Washington, D. C. Returning to Texas in 1871, he lived and later died in Dallas. See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 113, 258; *Texas Veterans*, 9; *Lamar Papers*, II, 447; *House Journal of the Third Congress*.

CUNEY, Phillip M., was born in Louisiana in 1808 and came to Texas in 1840. He settled in Austin County, where apparently he lived the rest of his life and engaged in farming. In 1845, he represented his county at the Annexation Convention; and from 1846 to 1848, he served in the Senate of the First and Second Texas Legislatures, from Austin and Fort Bend Counties. In 1846, he was a candidate for Brigadier-General of the First Brigade of the Fourth Division of Texas Militia. No records have been found of his having an opponent in the race; hence, it is assumed that he won the office at the election held on July 13, 1846. Five years later, on September 6, 1851, General Cuney was married in Austin County to a Miss Adeline Spurlock. In 1865 he died, a member of the Texas Veterans Association. See Ray, *Southern Historical Research*

Magazine, I, 10; *Texas Democrat*, May 6, 1846, May 20, 1846; *Texas State Gazette*, September 27, 1851; *Texas Veterans*, 112; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Senate Journals of the First and Second Legislatures*.

CUNNINGHAM, Abel Seymour, a lawyer, was born December 8, 1810, in Hardy County, Virginia, and in 1835 came to Texas, settling in Victoria County. A volunteer in the Texas Army, Cunningham served as a private, from April 1 until July 12, 1836, in a Captain Smith's company of cavalry. In the spring of 1842, he was a member of the Vasquez Expedition, serving in Captain John T. Price's Company, under Colonel Clark L. Owen. His compensation for this latter service, thirty-one dollars and fifty cents, was paid him on March 31, 1852. During the Mexican War, 1846, Cunningham served as one of Colonel Ben McCulloch's Rangers. Meanwhile, from December 2, 1844 to June 28, 1845, he had represented Victoria County in the House of the Ninth Congress; and from July 4 to August 28, 1845, in the Annexation Convention. Settling down to the practice of his profession, Cunningham was a member of the Victoria bar in the 1850's, and until his death there on March 28, 1860. See Rose, *History of Victoria County*, 18, 33, 108; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Public Debt Papers; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

DAINGERFIELD, William Henry, early Texas statesman, was born in Alexandria, Virginia, at that time a part of the District of Columbia. A lawyer by profession, he settled in San Antonio, upon his arrival in Texas in the fall of 1837, and in 1838 was elected the second Mayor of his adopted city. Elected Chief Justice of Bexar County in the same year, he was appointed by President Lamar, in January, 1839, Notary Public of Bexar and, later in the year, Commissary of Purchases for the Texas Army. Senator from Bexar County in the Fifth and Sixth Congresses of the Republic, 1840-42, Daingerfield resigned February 5, 1842, to accept the office of Secretary of the Treasury. In February, 1844, he resigned this position to become *Charge d' Affaires*

to the Netherlands, an office he held until the annexation of Texas. In 1860, Colonel Daingerfield returned to the District of Columbia and opened a law office near Washington. Early in September, 1878, he died at his residence in Prince George County, Maryland. See *Weekly Texan*, January 26, 1842, February 16, 1842; *Galveston Daily News*, September 10, 1878; *Election Register*, 1836-42; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, I, 159; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 453; *Senate Journals of the Fifth and Sixth Congresses of the Republic*.

DANCY, John Winfield, was born in Greenville County, Virginia, September 3, 1810, graduated from the University of Tennessee, and came to Texas, December 28, 1836. He settled in Fayette County and for many years practiced law at La Grange. In 1841-42, he represented Fayette County in the House of the Sixth Congress. A soldier with Captain Jack Hays in the Vasquez Expedition in 1842, he helped establish in 1850 and edited for some time the first Fayette County newspaper, "The Texas Monument," to raise funds for erecting a monument over the remains of the Mier and Dawson men buried at La Grange. In 1853, Colonel Dancy was an unsuccessful candidate for governor. An enterprising man, he was one of the founders of the first military college in Texas, at Rutgersville, and a director of the first railroad begun in Texas. He was serving in this last capacity at the time of his death, at La Grange, February 13, 1866. See Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas*, 484-85; Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, VII, 85; *Texas Monument*, January 7, 1852; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

DANIELS, Williamson, a farmer and a native of Pennsylvania, was born in 1799, and came to Texas in 1830. Settling in the San Augustine district, he sold beeves, oxen, and other provisions to the Texan Army in 1835 and early in 1836. On April 1, 1836, he enlisted in Captain Mabbitt's Company of San Augustine Volunteers, First Regiment, Company C, and served as a Second Lieutenant until July 22, when he was honorably discharged. Moving to Colorado County after the

Revolution, Lieutenant Daniels was elected President of the Board of Land Commissioners of Colorado County, by a joint session of the Congress, May 7, 1838. In the House of Representatives of the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, he served as the member from Colorado, and in February of 1845 was elected Justice of the Peace of Precinct Three in his county. Three years later, August 7, 1848, Daniels was elected Chief Justice; and in 1850, a County Commissioner. Records indicate that he retired from public office when his term expired in 1852. In about 1867, the Florida Lodge, Number Forty-six, was organized in Fayette County, with Daniels a charter member. Beyond this date nothing is known of his life.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; Weyand-Wade, *Early History of Fayette County*, 98, 300; *Election Register*, 1843-45; 1846-54; *House Journal of the Third Congress*; Comptroller's Military Service Records, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

DARNELL, Nicholas Henry, Congressman and soldier, was born in Williamson County, Tennessee, April 20, 1807, and was elected to his state's Legislature in 1837. Resigning his seat in 1838, he came to Texas and settled at San Augustine. He was a participant in the Cherokee War in 1839. Beginning his political career in Texas in 1841, he represented his county in the Sixth and Seventh Congresses, and served as Speaker of the House of Representatives in the Seventh. A member of the Convention in 1845, he was chosen to carry the new State Constitution to the United States Congress, but announced himself a candidate for Lieutenant-Governor before departing for Washington, D. C. Apparently elected by a small margin, Darnell took office, but was forced to retire when belated returns proved his opponent, Albert C. Horton, the winner. In about 1858, Darnell moved to Dallas; and in 1860, from June 1 until November 10, was a private in Captain T. J. Johnson's Ranger Company. Dallas County's Representative in the House of the Ninth Legislature, 1861-63, Darnell served as Speaker during the regular session, but resigned in 1862 to rejoin the Confederate Army. He had served until June 1, 1861, as a private

in Captain John J. Good's Company of Dallas Light Artillery, the Thirteenth Brigade. Later he was a colonel in command of the Eighteenth Texas Cavalry. Returning after the war to politics, Colonel Darnell acted as Assistant Doorkeeper in the House of the Fourteenth Legislature, 1874-75; he was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention in 1875; he returned to the House of Representatives of the Fifteenth Legislature, in 1876, as the member from Tarrant County; and in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Legislatures, 1881-84, he served in the House as Doorkeeper and Assistant Doorkeeper, respectively. In July, 1885, Colonel Darnell died at Fort Worth, with burial in the Masonic Cemetery at Dallas. A prominent Mason, he had helped to organize the lodge at San Augustine, and had held all the offices of the Grand Lodge of Texas: Junior Grand Warden in 1841; Grand Senior Warden in 1843; and Most Worshipful Grand Master in 1844.—See Biographical and Historical Notes, Texas State Archives; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 577; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 240; Confederate Index, Texas State Archives; *House Journals of the Sixth and Seventh Congresses*; *Members of the Legislature of the State of Texas, 1846-1939*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

DAVIS, George Washington, was born in Tennessee in 1806, and came to Texas in 1831. In 1833 he was a delegate from the Municipality of Gonzales to the Convention, and in 1835 represented the same district at the Consultation. In this year too, 1835, he was a member of Captain Bradley's company. And in 1836 he fought in the Battle of San Jacinto. Still a resident of Gonzales County in the middle '40's, he was elected Justice of the Peace of the Cuero Precinct, February 6, 1843, and Associate Justice of the county, January 15, 1844. Beyond this point no information about the life of George W. Davis is available.—See Dixon and Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 187; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Election Register, 1843-45*.

DAVIS, James, was born in Virginia

in 1792, and came to Texas in February, 1842. From May 3 until July 28, 1842, he served as Adjutant-General of the Texas Army. With Captain Ewen Cameron he commanded a company of volunteers, July 7, 1842, which defeated the Mexicans led by General Canales, at Lipantitlan. Having settled at Liberty, he represented that county in the House of the Eighth Congress, 1843-44, and at the Annexation Convention in 1845. After Annexation, he served in the Senate of the Fourth Legislature, 1851-53, from the district composed of Jefferson, Liberty, Polk, and Tyler Counties; and in 1866, he attended the Constitutional Convention. A newspaper man in his later years at least, he ran the *Tyler Reporter*, was connected with the *Texas Observer*, and in 1868 was with the *Cleburne Chronicle*. In 1877, Captain Davis died on a farm south of Weatherford, in Parker County.—See *Memoirs of John Salmon Ford*, II, 252-58; Williams-Barber, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 44; Webb, *Texas Ranger*, 72; Ray, *Southern Research Magazine*, I, 308; Dixon, *Romance and Tragedy of Texas History*, 147; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Senate Journal of the Fourth Legislature*; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*.

DAVIS, Samuel S., was born in Lincoln County, Georgia, and came to Texas in time to fight in the Revolution. From April 30 to July 30, 1836, Davis served as a private in Captain John Bradley's Company. Settling in San Augustine County, he was reputedly a "great factor in promoting the general welfare and in preserving order" in his district. From November 11, 1839, until February 5, 1840, he served in the House of Representatives of the Fourth Congress, as the member from San Augustine. The second and last Sheriff of his county under the Republic, Davis was elected in 1843 for the first of several terms. He is said to have been an officer in the Mexican War, but his rank is not known. After Vice-President Kenneth L. Anderson's death in 1845, Davis bought the Anderson place on the southeastern border of San Augustine and lived there the rest of his life. Davis was living at San Augustine in April, 1852, when he transferred the warrant issued for his

services as Sheriff. The warrant for his 1836 military service was received by Burwell J. Lewis in October, 1854. It has not been ascertained whether Davis was still alive at that time.—See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 208-09; *Memoirs of John Salmon Ford*, II, 220; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; Comptroller's Military Service Records.

DENISON, James, an attorney of Matagorda, came to Texas from New York in December, 1839, a passenger on the schooner *Maria*. His conditional land certificate was issued December 30, 1839, at which time he was unmarried. On May 7, 1841, he formed a partnership with Henry P. Brewster to practice law in Matagorda. In 1842, he participated in the Vasquez Expedition and the Woll Campaign, a member of Albert C. Horton's Company in Colonel Clark L. Owens' Regiment. At the Seventh Congress, 1842-43, Denison represented Matagorda County in the House of Representatives. Still practicing his profession, he formed a partnership in October, 1846, with A. H. Phillips of Victoria and D. C. Van Derlip of Bexar, to try land suits in the District and Supreme Courts of Texas. At the Primary Convention of the Christ Church in Matagorda in 1849, James Denison was a layman. The last record of him is dated January, 1854, at which time he was paid for his 1842 military services. He was then living at Indianola, in Calhoun County.—See *Colorado Gazette and Advertiser*, December 21, 1839, December 18, 1841; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; General Land Office Records; *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXXIV, 312; *Texas Democrat*, January 20, 1847; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*.

DENNIS, Thomas Mason, was born March 9, 1807 in Georgia, was educated in his native state, and came to Texas in March, 1835. In the Texan army from February 28 to June 1, 1836, he fought at San Jacinto as a member of Captain Jesse Billingsley's "Mina Volunteers." Clerk of the Matagorda County Court in 1837, Dennis is said to have held the same position as late as 1840. At the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, he was the mem-

ber from Matagorda in the House of Representatives. In 1860, he was living in Gonzales; in 1871, he moved to Rockport; and a little later to Karnes County. In 1876, he was living in Karnes, engaged in stockraising, when he was nominated by the Democrats and elected Representative from the Seventy-eighth District, to the Fifteenth Legislature. During the session he resigned, but succeeded himself at the special election. The next year, he was visiting relatives in Gonzales when he died. His will was signed October 12, 1877, and was opened for probate November 6, 1877.—See Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Weekly Democratic Statesman*, July 20, 1876; Broadside, Texas State Archives; *Election Returns, 1837*; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*; *House Journal of the Fifteenth Legislature*.

DE WITT, Green, Texas empresario, was born in Lincoln County, Kentucky, in September of 1787. He served as sheriff of Ralls County, Missouri, before coming to Texas in the early 1820's. Sometime before 1822 he sought a land grant in Mexico City, and finally succeeded in obtaining it in 1825. He settled then on the Guadalupe, San Marcos, and Lavaca Rivers, and appointed James Kerr surveyor of the colony of land granted to him. Kerr laid out for DeWitt the town that is now Gonzales. In the Convention of 1833, Green DeWitt represented his county of Gonzales as a delegate. In 1835, he died at Monclova while trying to secure premium lands for eighty families.—See Fulmore, *County Names*, 42; Baker, *Texas Scrap Book*, 211; *Texas Gazette* (Photostatic Copy), 117; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

DIAL, John, came to Texas in March, 1837, a married man. On August 3, 1838, he was granted his conditional certificate, and September 29, 1841, his unconditional certificate, for land in Shelby County. He represented his county in the House of Representatives of the Seventh Congress, 1842-43. In 1844, he furnished supplies to Captain L. H. Mabbitt's company in Shelby County. That same year, he represented the Moderators in the

Moderator-Regulator peace parley, designed to end their feud. Sometime between 1844 and 1849, John Dial died, the circumstances of his death not available.—See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 201-02; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*.

DINSMORE, Silas, represented Mina (Bastrop County) at the Convention of 1832. He served in 1833 on the Brazoria Committee of Safety, formed to protect the citizens from Indian raids. Dinsmore, however, is identified chiefly with early Matagorda, after the creation of that county in 1836. He was confirmed the first Chief Justice there, December 20, 1836, and was reappointed on January 23, 1839. The next year, January 30, 1840, he was elected to the same office by the Fourth Congress, but probably did not serve his full term, the *Election Register* carrying the brief notation "Out" after his name. The circumstances of Dinsmore's death, other than the date, September 13, 1846, are unknown.—See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 205; *Colorado Gazette*, June 6, 1839; *Election Register*, 1836-42; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

DODSON, Archelaus Bynum, east Texas pioneer, came from Missouri to Texas in 1827 and settled at Harrisburg (later Harris County). In 1832 he attended the Convention as delegate from San Jacinto Municipality. A first lieutenant in Captain A. Robinson's Company, October 3 to November 23, 1835, Dodson served later, from June 26 to September 26, 1836, as a private in Captain Fisher's Company A, First Regiment. He was one of the signers of the agreement to take Anahuac, but for some reason he and two others of the Harrisburg contingent withdrew at Vince's Bayou. His headright grant being issued in 1844 in Grimes County, Dodson moved there and held several public offices within the next few years. In 1848 he was elected Justice of the Peace; in 1850, County Commissioner; and in 1852, Justice of the Peace and County Commissioner. The last available record of Archelaus Dodson is dated February 23, 1853, he having transferred a warrant

on that date to John B. Harris, in Grimes County.—See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, IV, 199; General Land Office Records; Letter in Texas University Archives; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*; *Election Register*, 1846-54.

DOOM, Randolph C., Jasper County pioneer, was born January 7, 1811, in Caldwell County, Kentucky, and came to Texas May 18, 1836, as a volunteer in Captain Henry Hubbe's Company, General Thomas J. Green's division. At the beginning of the Republic, Doom served under Colonel George W. Poe in the Paymaster Department. In January, 1839, he was appointed and confirmed Collector of the port of Sabine, a position he resigned October 14 of the same year. At the Eighth Congress, 1843-44, he represented Jasper County in the House of Representatives; and on July 13, 1846, was elected Justice of the Peace for Jasper. An attorney by profession, he represented his county at a railroad convention in Austin, November 17, 1851, for the purpose of planning railroad improvements in Texas. Judge Doom served his district, composed of Jasper, Sabine, and Newton Counties, in three State Legislatures, always in the House of Representatives: the Fourth, in 1851-53; the Seventh, in 1857-58; and the Eleventh, in 1866. He died, December 5, 1881.—See *Texas Veterans*, 101; *Texas Democrat*, July 16, 1846; *Texas State Gazette*, December 6, 1851; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, I, 181; Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I, 317; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*, 128; *House Journals of the Fourth, Seventh, and Eleventh Legislatures*.

DOUGLASS, Kelsey Harris, early Nacogdoches merchant, came to Texas some time before the Revolution. As early as March, 1836, he sold large orders of apparel and dry goods to the Texas Army. On October 12, 1836, he was issued one warrant for \$545.37, for supplies sold the army. In 1837-38, he represented Nacogdoches County in the House of the Second Congress. Major Douglass served as a commander in the decisive battle with the

Cherokee Indians, July 15-16, 1839, which resulted in the expulsion of the tribe from Texas. A charter member of the Grand Masonic Lodge of Texas, Douglass died at his home in Nacogdoches, October 20, 1840.—See *Austin City Gazette*, November 4, 1840; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 193; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journal of the Second Congress*.

DOUGLASS, Samuel C., was born probably in the 1770's, Jonathan, the oldest of his five sons, having been born in 1799. Sometime between 1822 and 1832, the family came from Georgia to Texas and settled in Brazoria. At the 1832 Convention, Samuel Douglass represented Mill Creek (Austin County). He remained in Brazoria, where he engaged in farming, until about 1845. Records show that he was living there in September, 1844, when he wrote a letter to his youngest son, Freeman, a prisoner in Perote Castle, Mexico City. On September 9, 1850, the census was taken in Fort Bend County, where Douglass was listed as the owner of a sizable farm and considerable livestock. No additional information is available.—See Wade, *Notes and Fragments of the Mier Expedition*, II, 57-63; L. W. Kemp, *Harrisburg Roll*, (Jonathan Douglass), Unpublished MS, Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

DUKE, Thomas Marshall, nephew of Chief Justice Marshall, was born in Kentucky in 1795. He came to Texas by way of New Orleans, in June of 1821. He served as secretary to Baron de Bastrop, and in 1828 was elected first Constitutional Alcalde of Austin's Colony. On February 11, 1828, he was secretary of a meeting of York Rite Masons which met at San Felipe for the purpose of applying for a charter for the "Lodge of the Union" subordinate lodge. At the Convention of 1833, Duke was a delegate from Matagorda County. In 1841, he seems to have been a man of many responsibilities: Mayor of Matagorda, Collector of Customs at Paso Caballo, and Collector of Revenue for the Port of Calhoun. During the Civil War, Duke moved to Refugio County, and in 1867 died there at his home on

Hynes Bay.—See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, VI, 247; *Matagorda Papers*, Historical Data; *Colorado Gazette*, February 20, 1841; *Election Register, 1836-42*; Huson, *Refugio Colony and Texas Independence*, 29; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

DUNN, John, was one of the original Refugio colonists, under the empresarios Hewetson and Power. Upon organization of the municipality of Refugio, August 1, 1834, Dunn was appointed alcalde. When the Mexican General Cos landed at Copano, September 26, 1835, James Power sent word to Dunn who immediately despatched a messenger to warn the Consultation at San Felipe. Under Captain Philip Dimitt, Dunn served as a volunteer in the Texas Army from October 10, 1835 until January 10, 1836, appointed meanwhile, November 30, to act as Commissary at the Goliad garrison. He had been one of the organizers of the Committee of Safety at Refugio; and on December 20, 1835, was one of the signers of the Goliad Declaration of Independence and one of the committee appointed to carry it to the General Council at San Felipe. On December 20, 1836, his appointment as Chief Justice of Refugio County was confirmed by the Senate. The next year, September 25, 1837 until May 24, 1838, he represented his county and Goliad in the Senate of the Second Congress. At the Ninth Congress, 1844-45,³ he represented Refugio County in the House. Again commissioned Chief Justice of Refugio, he held the office from August 4, 1845, until December 30, 1848. In August, 1850, he was elected Justice of the Peace, Precinct 2, but the record shows that he did not qualify for the place. Beyond that date no information is available.—See Huson, *Refugio County Centennial Celebration*, 8, 10, 12-13, 23; *Colorado Gazette*, January 4, 1840; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *1843-45*; *1846-54*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*, 34; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*.

DYER, Clement Clinton, was born at Dyersburg, Tennessee, January 29, 1800, and came to Texas in 1824 as one of Austin's Old Three Hundred.

That same year he married a Miss Sarah Stafford of Raleigh, North Carolina. His first public service in Texas appears to have been as one of the commissioners appointed to take charge of the records of the Department of Brazos. In 1835, he was a delegate from Harrisburg County to the Consultation. A Justice of the Peace in Harrisburg (later Harris) County soon after the Revolution, he held the same office in the lower precinct of Fort Bend County, 1838-1841. Having moved in to Richmond in 1837, Dyer seems to have been a well-known man in his community. In 1843, he was elected Chief Justice of Fort Bend, a position he filled until August, 1856. In the census of 1860, Judge Dyer was classified as a wealthy planter with an estate worth forty thousand dollars. He died in 1864 on his plantation opposite Richmond.—See Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, I, 112, XVIII, 403; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 39, 71; Sowell, *History of Fort Bend County*, 175, 210; Wharton, *History of Fort Bend County*, 37, 44, 118, 123, 165; *Election Register, 1836-42; 1843-45; 1846-54; 1854-61; Journal of the Consultation of 1835.*

EDWARDS, Haden Harrison, was born in Winchester, Virginia, in 1812, and came to Texas in August, 1825, with his father, Haden Edwards, the man who was known a year later as the leader of the Fredonian Rebellion in Nacogdoches. Engaging in stock trading, Haden H. made three overland trips from Nacogdoches to Matamoras, prior to 1832, and handled thousands of Mexican mules and cattle. In 1835, he was captain of a company in the Texas Army, and participated in the Siege of Bexar in December of that year. After the Revolution he fought in several Indian campaigns and was made a brigadier general under the Republic. Meanwhile, he served in the House of Representatives of the First Congress, 1836-37, from Nacogdoches County. After Annexation, he represented his county in the House of the First Legislature, 1846, of the Eighth, 1859-61, and at the Secession Convention in 1861. In the 1850's General Edwards originated and became president of the Sabine Pass and East

Texas Railway Company. At the outbreak of the Civil War the work had proceeded to Pine Island Bayou. During the war the rails reputedly were taken up and used in fortifying Sabine Pass. In 1865, Edwards went to Cincinnati to secure means for continuing his railway project and there, in August, he became ill and died.—See Brown, *History of Texas*, I, 137; Johnson-Barker, *Texas and Texans*, III, 1216; Paaddock, *History of Northern and Western Texas*, 378-9; *House Journal of the First Congress; House Journals of the First and Eighth State Legislatures.*

EDWARDS, Lilburn U., first appears in public records soon after the Revolution, as Clerk of the Board of Land Commissioners for Shelby County. Later, in 1841, he served as Clerk of the District Court in Shelby. From December, 1843, until February, 1844, he represented his county in the House of Representatives of the Eighth Congress. Mr. Edwards arrived at Austin nine days after the session convened, and appears to have served on but two committees, Military Affairs and Public Lands. No other facts concerning his life are available.—See *Election Register, 1836-42; General Land Office Records; House Journal of the Eighth Congress.*

ELLIS, Richard, outstanding statesman and jurist, was born February 14, 1781, in Virginia. Graduated from law school in 1804 and admitted to the bar in 1806, he moved seven years later to Alabama, where he served as a member of that state's Constitutional Convention and was elected Judge of the Fourth Circuit Court. This office he held for four years. Back in Virginia in 1820, he served as an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of that state. In 1823 he came to Texas and settled on Red River in the present Bowie County. Elected in 1836 a delegate from the old Red River County to the Constitutional Convention, he was promptly chosen president of that body, and was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Elected Senator from Red River in the First Congress, Richard Ellis served in that capacity at the next three Congresses, Fannin County being included in his district in the Third and Fourth. In 1845 he re-

tired from public life, and on December 20, 1846, he died at his home in Bowie County. Exactly three years after his death, Ellis County, Texas, was created, December 20, 1849, and named in honor of Judge Ellis.—See Fulmore, *County Names*, 107; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 59, 107, 143, 178, 186; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 88; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 43; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

ENGLISH. John, was born in Virginia, July 5, 1793, according to a marker in Hicks Cemetery, ten miles east of Crockett, while the certificate of character that he signed February 1, 1838, shows that he was a native of Tennessee. A veteran of the War of 1812, he came to Texas in 1825. In 1833 he was a delegate from Tenaha (Shelby County) to the Convention. A captain under Colonel Philip A. Sublett in the Texas Revolution, he served from October 17 until honorably discharged, November 24, 1835. At the Second Congress of the Republic, 1837-38, English represented Shelby County in the House. It was in 1838, too, that he carried the express from Shelbyville to Clarksville. Still living in Shelby in 1850, English was listed in the agricultural census of that year as the owner of a small farm. Nothing further is known of his activities until he died, December 30, 1868.—See Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 167; *House Journal of the Second Congress*; General Land Office Records; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

ENGLISH, William, a delegate from Tenaha (Shelby County) to the Conventions of 1832 and 1833, was an immigrant of 1825, according to records of the General Land Office. Though little authoritative data are available, English seems to have lived in the eastern part of Texas most of his life, having been elected to the Coahuila Legislature from the municipality of San Augustine on Jan-

uary 10, 1835, and having served as secretary of the Masonic Lodge in the same place in 1841, while Land Office papers quote him as living in Shelbyville, February 20, 1838. When the 1850 agricultural census was taken in Panola County, September 23, John English was listed as a farmer and stockraiser. The time of his death is not known, but instruments filed by his widow and heirs in Carthage, Panola County, are dated October 2, 1859.—See *Nacogdoches Archives, 1772-1837*, 160; LXXXIV, 92; *Journal and Advertiser*, March 11, 1844; General Land Office Records; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

ENSWORTH, Augustus S., probably came to Texas during the Revolution. From November 3, 1836, until November 11, 1837, he served in the Texas Army, the last five months, from June 3, as a Corporal in Company D, First Regiment, Regular Infantry, Captain Nelson commanding. Having settled at Goliad, Ensworth was elected Chief Justice there, January 30, 1840. He resigned that office soon after his election. On January 31, 1840, he was named Commissioner to inspect the county land office, a position he seems to have accepted. In the House of Representatives of the Fifth Congress, November 2, 1840, to February 5, 1841, Judge Ensworth represented Goliad County, and served on the committees of Military Affairs, Enrolled Bills, and Roads and Bridges. Still living in Goliad County in 1851, his unconditional land certificate was issued him at that place on February 24. No further facts are available.—See General Land Office Records; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*; *Election Register, 1836-42*.

ERATH, George Bernhard, soldier, statesman, and surveyor, was born January 1, 1813, at Vienna, Austria. Specializing in the Spanish and English languages, he finished his education at Polytechnic Institute in Vienna, and left for America. Landing at New Orleans, July 8, 1832, he went first to Cincinnati to live, then on March 22, 1833, he sailed for Texas. By late '83, he was working

for a surveyor at Tenoxtitlan. In 1835, he joined Colonel John H. Moore's ranger force to deal with the Indians, and on March 1, 1836, he joined Captain Jesse Billingsley's volunteer company, participating at San Jacinto and remaining in the army until discharged on June 1. Soon afterwards he joined Captain William W. Hill's ranger company, and by 1841 was himself in command of a company of minute men. In the Somervell Expedition in 1842, Captain Erath was detained on the Rio Grande on guard duty when the Battle of Mier took place. In 1843-45, he represented Milam County in the House of the Eighth and Ninth Congresses, and in 1846 was a member of the First Legislature. Having engaged in surveying at intervals, to sustain himself, Captain Erath returned to his profession in 1846, and two years later laid out the town of Waco. He had, in 1840, laid out the Caldwell township. Elected in 1857 to the Senate of the Seventh Legislature, he was re-elected to the Eighth and Ninth sessions, but resigned in 1861 to act as one of a committee of two to arbitrate the differences between the frontier settlers and the reservation Indians. After the outbreak of the Civil War, Erath raised a company of infantry which became a part of the regiment known as the Fifteenth Texas Regiment, commanded by Colonel J. W. Speight. Due to ill health, Captain Erath was soon discharged and returned to his home in Waco. In 1864, Governor Pendleton Murrah appointed him commander of a regiment for protection of the Second Frontier district, with troops from Brown and Coryell Counties. Returning to the Senate for the last time in 1874, Major Erath represented the Nineteenth District at the Fourteenth Legislature. On May 13, 1891, he died and was buried in Oakwood Cemetery at Waco. Erath County was named in Major Erath's honor. —See Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS, Texas State Archives; *History of McLennan, Falls, Bell, and Coryell Counties*, 97-102; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *House Journals of the Eighth and Ninth Congresses; Members of the Legislature of the State of Texas, 1846-1939*.

EVANS, Lemuel Dale, was born Jan-

uary 8, 1810, in Tennessee, studied law, and was admitted to the bar before he came to Texas in 1843. He settled in Fannin County, and served as its representative at the Convention of 1845. Elected from the Eastern District, he was a member of the Thirty-Fourth United States Congress, 1855-57; when he ran for reelection he was defeated. Continuing in public life, Evans was a collector of internal revenue in 1867; a member of the Reconstruction Convention in 1868; chief justice of the Supreme Court in 1870-71; associate judge and presiding judge in 1872 and until his resignation in 1873; and United States marshal for the eastern judicial district of Texas, stationed at Galveston, in 1875. He died in Washington, D. C., July 1, 1877, and was buried in the Congressional Cemetery.—See *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*; Thrall, *History of Texas*, 532; Lynch, *Bench and Bar of Texas*, 110; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

EVERITT, Stephen Hendrickson, pioneer physician and Congressman, was born in New York in about 1806. Migrating to Texas sometime before the outbreak of hostilities between Texas and Mexico, he located in the District of Nacogdoches. Jasper County, however, became his permanent home, and it was that county that he represented at the Consultation of 1835 and the Convention of 1836, where he was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. When Texas became a Republic, Dr. Everitt was elected Senator from the district of Jasper and Jefferson to the first five Congresses, resigning his seat December 9, 1840, during the session of the Fifth Congress. Nearly three years later, on August 31, 1843, Dr. Everitt died. The site of his old home in Jasper County has been for a number of years a historical landmark.—See Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 301-2; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 124; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-1845*.

EVERTS, Gustavus A., outstanding Texas attorney, was born in Ohio, and came to Texas in 1844. Settling in Fannin County, he represented that district at the Convention of 1845. On April 27, 1846, Everts was one of the corresponding secretaries at a meeting held at Austin "for the purpose of organizing the Democratic Party in Texas." Prominent in legal circles, he was appointed by Judge John H. Reagan in November, 1855, to act as district attorney in Dallas when the incumbent was disqualified. In about 1848, attorney Everts had moved to Grayson County, one of the first three resident attorneys of the county. In August, 1865, he was appointed Judge of the Thirteenth District, by Governor Hamilton. Three years later, in December, 1868, Everts was elected County Judge. He died in January, 1884.—See Lucas-Hall, *History of Grayson County*, 65, 138; Cobb, *History of Dallas Lawyers*, 27; Dixon, *Romance and Tragedy of Texas History*, 149; *Flake's Daily Bulletin*, August 17, 1865; *Texas Veterans*, 135; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

FARMER, Alexander, delegate from Bastrop County to the Convention of 1833, came to Texas from Louisiana in 1829. At this time he was single and an artisan, according to his certificate of character. On March 27, 1830, Farmer took his oath of allegiance to the Mexican Government, at the age of thirty-two. A Spanish grant to land in Galveston County, in Austin's third colony, was issued him November 23, 1831. A volunteer under Travis in the Battle of Anahuac in 1832, he also fought in the campaign of 1835, for which he received a bounty grant of six hundred and forty acres of land in San Patricio County. His house at Edward's Point in Galveston County, after the Revolution, was often chosen one of the polling places and Farmer himself a presiding officer at elections. On August 10, 1841, he was elected Justice of the Peace, Precinct 5. On August 2, 1852, he was elected to the same office for his last term, having held it most of the time since 1841. In 1848-50, he served both as County Commissioner and Justice of the Peace. Nothing more is known of Alexander Farmer, other than the fact that he died at the age of seventy-six which, accord-

ing to his oath in 1830, he would have been in 1874.—See General Land Office Records; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 596; *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, IV, 199; *Civilian and Galveston Gazette*, October 22, 1842; *Election Register, 1836-42; 1843-45; 1846-54; Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

FERGUSON, Alanson, was born in 1791, and first appears in Texas records in 1840, when he was serving as Chief Justice of San Patricio County, an office from which he resigned on September 1, 1841. Elected Representative from his county to the House of the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, Ferguson was replaced soon after the session convened when Lindsay S. Hagler contested the election. Simeon L. Jones then became the San Patricio member. On December 3, 1850, the Texas Legislature passed an act for the relief of Alanson Ferguson, granting him a league and a labor of land in Fannin County. A year later, December 31, 1851, he died at Corpus Christi.—See *Election Register, 1836-42; State Gazette*, January 11, 1852; *Lamar Papers*, III, 568; General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

FIELDS, Smallwood S. B., early Fayette County settler, came to Texas in 1838, at which time he was unmarried. The next year he was practicing law in La Grange, and in 1840 was elected County Tax Assessor. He seems to have held this office for six years. In the meantime, he participated extensively in other activities. On February 17, 1840, he was appointed one of the three commissioners to estimate the cost of building a courthouse in Fayette County. In 1842-43, he represented Fayette in the House of the Seventh Congress. In 1844, he was editor of the *La Grange Intelligencer*. His military record shows that Fields volunteered in the army, January 21, 1839, and served until February 25, when he was discharged. He fought under Colonel John Henry Moore in the campaign against the Comanches, and at San Saba he lost a valuable horse for which he was later paid \$228.33. A member of the La Grange Company, commanded by Captain William N. Eastland, Fields is not among those listed on the Mier

Expedition in 1842. After at least five months of ailing health, he died at Austin, Texas, early in April, 1846.—See General Land Office Records; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Lotto, *History of Fayette County*, 189; Weyand-Wade, *History of Early Fayette County*, 191; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, I, 34-5; Inventory County Archives of Fayette County, 12; *Richmond Telescope*, July 3, 1839; *La Grange Intelligencer*, November 24, 1845; April 11, 1846; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*.

FISHER, John, signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in Virginia, January 18, 1800. He accepted service with a mining company in Tennessee in 1822, and came on to Texas in 1829. Locating at Gonzales, he worked at surveying land in 1830-31. One or two times at least, Fisher was a participant on General Edward Burleson's Indian expeditions. A member of the Committee of Safety for Gonzales Municipality in 1835, he attended the Constitutional Convention in 1836 as a delegate from that district, and as a delegate signed the Declaration of Independence. Fisher was identified with the Peace Party in Texas. He was also an agent in the campaign to move the capital of the Republic from Houston to Austin. He died in 1865.—See *Texas Historical Quarterly*, VIII, 149; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 277; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 32, 107; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

FISHER, Samuel Rhoads, first Secretary of the Navy of the Republic of Texas, was born at Philadelphia in 1794. He served as a government employee in the naval stores while still a young man. Migrating to Texas in 1831, he settled at Matagorda, the district that he represented in 1836 at the Constitutional Convention. As a member of that body, he signed the Declaration of Independence. Appointed Secretary of the Texas Navy in the same year, he was later suspended by President Sam Houston. After long deliberation and investigation, the Senate of the Second Congress, on November 28, 1837, voted that it was

advisable for Fisher to resign, since he and Houston could never again work in harmony. In the Senate's report, however, it was made clear that there was no evidence before them to prove Fisher guilty of any crime. He resumed his business then in Matagorda, and died two years later, in 1839, of a chronic disorder. Fisher County, created August 21, 1876, was named in honor of Samuel Rhoads Fisher.—See Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*, 90; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 273; Fulmore, *County Names*, 107; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 192; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

FISHER, William S., pioneer soldier and statesman, came to Texas from his native Virginia in 1834 and settled at Gonzales. Well educated and an interesting conversationalist, his first participation in public life in Texas was at the Consultation of 1835, at which he represented Gonzales County. His career as a soldier began when he and sixteen other men successfully battled seventy Indians near San Marcos in 1835. The same year Fisher volunteered in the first armed resistance at Goliad on the march against San Antonio. From March 10 until June 10, 1836, and again from June 27 until September 27, 1836, he served in the Texas Army. The company of volunteers which he organized and which joined the main army on the Colorado, March 26, became Company I, and was commanded by him at San Jacinto. Appointed Secretary of War during President Houston's first administration, Fisher for some reason was never confirmed. He was, however, appointed and confirmed lieutenant-colonel of the only permanent frontier regiment of mounted men. In 1836-37, the soldier took vacation long enough to serve in the First Congress as a Representative from Matagorda County. He returned to military service as a captain in the Somervell Expedition in 1842. Wounded at the battle of Mier in Mexico, Colonel Fisher was captured and imprisoned at the Castle of Perote, Mexico City. He was released in 1843 and died two years later, 1845, in Galveston, Texas.—See Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 279; Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas*, 140-2; L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of*

San Jacinto, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 67; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 81, 92, 117; *House Journal of the First Congress*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

FISK, Greenleaf, was born in New York State, May 19, 1807, and came to Texas in 1834. He settled at Mina (Bastrop) and in 1836 was a member of Captain Jesse Billingsley's "Mina Volunteers." During the Battle of San Jacinto, Fisk was detailed to guard the baggage at Harrisburg, receiving for his services a bounty grant of six hundred forty acres of land. Clerk of the District Court of Bastrop County in 1837, he later, in 1841, became Chief Justice. In 1838-39, Judge Fisk served in the House of Representatives of the Third Congress, as the Bastrop County member. A surveyor after the Revolution, he moved in 1860 to Brown County. Here he taught school for a time, and later became Chief Justice of the county. He donated sixty acres for a townsite and one hundred acres for county purposes, which donation was accepted in 1870 and the town of Brownwood laid off and the courthouse built. Reputedly a man of wealth, Judge Fisk died January 26, 1888, and was buried in the Greenleaf Cemetery in Brownwood.—See Kemp, *Harrisburg Roll*, Unpublished MS, Texas State Archives; Smith, *Pioneer History of Brown County*, 14; *Election Register, 1836-1842*; *Texas Veterans*, 13; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 83; *House Journal of the Third Congress*.

FITZGERALD, Edward, pioneer settler of Refugio County, came to Texas before March 2, 1835, and was a single man, according to his certificate of character. In 1839-40, he represented Refugio in the House of the Fourth Congress. On January 29, 1840, he advertised the law partnership formed between himself and J. W. Robinson, and announced that he could be found at Aransas City. That same year, 1840, Fitzgerald served Refugio County as Tax Assessor. From October 25, 1841, until February 3, 1842, he was a member of the Refugio County Minute Men, a ranger company. On Septem-

ber 17, 1850, he died at Corpus Christi, Texas.—See *General Land Office Records*; *Austin City Gazette*, February 5, 1840; *Texas State Gazette*, November 16, 1850; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*.

FORBES, Robert Mitchell, early Texas merchant, was born September 22, 1809, at Kinsale, Westmoreland County, Virginia, and received his education at his state's University. In 1828, he directed a cargo of corn to Pensacola, Florida, located there, entered business, and in 1832 represented Escambia County in the Florida Legislature. Declining re-election, he took a cargo of roof shingles to Yucatan in 1834, heard of the Texas troubles, and on February 18, 1836, landed at the mouth of the Brazos River. A successful merchant at Columbia, in Brazoria County, from 1836 until 1846, he was the member from Brazoria in the House of Representatives of the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, and at the Annexation Convention in 1845. Taking advantage of the flourishing business at Port Lavaca, due to the presence of United States troops for the Mexican War, Forbes moved there in 1846 and remained until the Civil War and bankruptcy overtook him. Leaving Port Lavaca in 1873, he followed the Gulf, West Texas, and Pacific Railroad to its terminus in Cuero and there remained until 1880, when he joined his children in Dallas. In 1881, he was living in Galveston. The date of his death is is not available.—See *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 293-4; Broadside, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

FORD, John Salmon, soldier, statesman, and journalist, was born in Greenville District, South Carolina, May 26, 1815, and moved to Bedford County, Tennessee, in 1817. Having finished his education in medicine, and being greatly interested in Texas' troubles, he came here in June, 1836, and settled at San Augustine. Too late for actual fighting in the Revolution, Dr. Ford resumed his profession. Late in 1836, however, he joined Captain Jack Hays in Indian fighting, and in 1837-38 rose to the rank of first lieutenant. In 1844-45, he repre-

sented San Augustine in the House of the Ninth Congress. Later in the year 1845, Dr. Ford moved to Austin and established the *Texas Democrat*, which he edited until the next year when he rejoined Colonel Hays, this time in the Mexican War. Made adjutant under Colonel Hays, Ford soon was put in command of a company of scouts. In 1849, he helped lay out a road from San Antonio to El Paso and Santa Fe, after which he again commanded a Ranger company between the Nueces and the Rio Grande rivers. In 1852 he was elected to the Senate of the Fourth Legislature, from Travis, Hays, and Gillespie Counties. Merging the *Southwestern* with the *State Times*, he conducted his newspaper for six years, before returning in 1858 to frontier fighting, this time against the Comanches, and a year later against the Mexican bandit, Cortina. In 1861, Dr. Ford was a delegate to the Secession Convention held at Austin, and was commissioned by that body to raise a regiment for service along the Rio Grande. Later a colonel of cavalry, he rendered valiant service to the Confederate cause, and fought the last battle of the Confederacy at Palmito, May 12, 1865. He settled in Brownsville after the war, and in 1868 edited the *Brownsville Sentinel*. Retaining his interest in things political, Dr. Ford attended the Baltimore National Convention in 1872, the State Constitutional Convention in 1875, and the Fifteenth and Sixteenth State Legislatures, 1876-79, as Senator for the Twentieth District. For the next four years, under the administration of Governor O. M. Roberts, Dr. Ford served as superintendent of the Deaf and Dumb Institute at Austin. He died at San Antonio, November 3, 1897.—See *Texas Magazine*, IV, 32, January, 1898; Biographical Notes, Texas State Archives; *Biographical Souvenir of the State of Texas*, 299; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 539-40; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *Members of the Legislature of the State of Texas, 1846-1939*.

FOWLER, Andrew Jackson, pioneer lawyer and teacher, was born November 11, 1815, near Princeton, Caldwell County, Kentucky. Graduated from La Grange College, Alabama, in 1836, he came to Texas the following year

with his brother, Reverend Littleton Fowler, and joined another brother, John H. Fowler, in Red River County. He resumed his legal profession and, in 1839, was elected Chief Justice of the county. A volunteer under General E. H. Tarrant in the Indian campaigns of 1838 to 1841, Judge Fowler was captain of a company in 1841. At the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, he was Lamar County's member in the House of Representatives. At about this same time he taught school in Paris, the county seat of Lamar. In 1845-46, he was professor of mathematics at the Wesleyan College of San Augustine; in 1848, he was Chief Justice of Henderson County; and in 1849, he was appointed District Attorney of the Ninth Judicial District, attending at Pinkneyville the first court held in Denton County. Elected Lieutenant-Colonel of Bass' Texas Regiment under General Ben McCulloch, Judge Fowler fought in the Civil War until exempted because of age. Returning to his Lamar County home, he became assessor and collector of taxes. After the war ended, he was appointed by Governor Davis as Judge of the Tenth District, a position he held until 1876. On March 31, 1885, Judge Fowler died at his home at Lindale, in Smith County.—See Arthur, *Annals of the Fowler Family*; Manning, *History of Van Zandt County*, 109; Broadside, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

FOWLER, John Hopkins, a brother of Judge A. J. and Reverend Littleton Fowler, was born in Smith County, Tennessee, December 23, 1796, and came to Pecan Point, on the Red River, in 1817. He settled on what is now the Arkansas side of the river. In 1838-39, at the Third Congress, Fowler was a member of the House of Representatives from Red River County. At about this time he was one of a group of prominent men interested in founding the College of De Kalb, one of the first colleges under the Republic of Texas. Fowler was a wealthy landowner and wrote a great deal for the newspapers of the day. Although too old for military service in the Civil War, he was bitterly opposed to secession. On October 12, 1883, he died at Paris, Texas, and was buried there.—See Arthur, *Annals of the Fowler Family*; Neville,

History of Lamar County, 48; *House Journal of the Third Congress*.

FOY, Frederic, delegate from Tenaha (Shelby County) to the 1832 Convention, came to Texas "before May, 1835", according to his certificate of character in General Land Office Records, and was a married man. His headright certificate was issued at San Augustine, March 8, 1838. On August 13, 1837, Foy was installed as Senior Warden in the Masonic Lodge at San Augustine, this lodge being named for William McFarland, a fellow delegate of Foy's at the Convention of 1832. In the 1850 census of Sabine County, Frederic Foy was listed as a farmer and stockraiser. He was still living in 1852 when, on February 21, he transferred to Johnson Wren a warrant issued him by the State. No information beyond that date is available.—See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 316; General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives.

FRAZER, Hugh McDonald, an early resident of Refugio, was a native of Nova Scotia. At Goliad, on November 1, 1835, he joined Captain Philip Dimitt's Company, but was discharged from the service after he and Dimitt had a misunderstanding over some tobacco. However, his military service probably prevented his attending the Consultation of 1835, to which he had been elected a Refugio delegate, at the election held on October 8. Upon the organization of the Refugio Militia, February 2, 1836, Frazer was elected Captain, and with his men reported to Colonel James W. Fannin when the Mexicans appeared at Bexar and San Patricio. A volunteer scout, he brought to Colonel Fannin the first news of the fate of King and Ward. In the fighting on March 19, Captain Frazer participated valiantly and after the surrender remained on the battlefield with the wounded Texans. On March 27, 1836, he was one of the unfortunate Fannin command massacred at Goliad.—See Davenport, *Notes From An Unfinished Study of Fannin and His Men*; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 87;

Journal of the Consultation of 1835.

FUQUA, Benjamin, was classified as a mechanic in 1828 when he joined Austin's Colony. In 1830 he was listed as a member of Green DeWitt's Colony, and it was there that he spent the rest of his life. Going into business as a merchant at Gonzales, he represented that district at the Consultation of 1835, and was one of its Old Eighteen defenders. These were the eighteen men who, on September 29, 1835, conferred with alcalde Andrew Ponton and subsequently held for two days a company of one hundred fifty Mexican dragoons sent to demand the cannon at Gonzales. By thus allowing the colonists time to mass recruits, the Old Eighteen were responsible for the Texas victory at Gonzales, the first decisive engagement of the Texas Revolution. Although the circumstances and exact date of Benjamin Fuqua's death are not recorded, it is known that he died before February of the next year, 1836.—See Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, VIII, 164; *Austin Papers*, II, 2; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 30, 140; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

GAGE, David, was born in Kentucky in 1796, and came to Texas from Alabama in 1839. He settled in the present county of Rusk, where he apparently spent the rest of his life, and engaged in farming. In 1844-45, he represented Rusk County in the House of the Ninth Congress; and in July, 1845, he was a delegate to the Annexation Convention. After Annexation he served in the Senate of three sessions of the State Legislature, the Second in 1847-48, the Third in 1849-50, and the Fifth in 1853-54. At some time during his life in Texas, David Gage reputedly served as a Ranger, operating against the Indians. He died in 1854, probably at his home at Mount Enterprise, Rusk County.—See *Memoirs of John Salmon Ford*, II, 386; Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I, 412; *Texas Veterans*, 110; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Members of the Legislature of the State of Texas, 1846-1939*.

GAINES, James Taylor, pioneer ferry master and public official, was born about 1776 in Virginia. In 1803, he assisted his brother, General Edward Pendleton Gaines, in making a survey of the waterway extending from Nashville down Cumberland River to the Ohio. One historian tells us that he opened a mercantile business in Natchitoches, Louisiana, in 1805, and that he established a ferry across the Sabine in 1809. We have no proof of this, it being generally agreed that he first came to Texas in 1812, as a member of the Gutierrez-Magee Expedition, and served in 1819 as a member of the Long Expedition. While with the latter, he was sent as a messenger to Jean LaFitte. In that year, 1819, it is known definitely that he operated a ferry across the Sabine, where the Old San Antonio Road crossed this stream. He continued its operation until 1844. Meanwhile, in 1826-27, he joined the Fredonians in their rebellion against Haden Edwards around Nacogdoches. In 1836, Gaines was elected delegate from Sabine to the Constitutional Convention, he having already held the offices of alcalde and sheriff in his district. At the Convention, he was one of the committee of five to draft the Declaration of Independence and a signer of it. In 1841, he represented the District of Shelby, Sabine, and Harrison in the Senate of the Fifth Congress, being re-elected the next year to the Sixth. After the first session of the Sixth Congress, James Gaines resigned his seat. In 1845, he moved from Sabine to Bastrop; and in '49 he was seized with "gold fever" and went to California. He made that state his home until his death in November, 1856. On August 21, 1876, Gaines County, Texas, was created and named in honor of Senator James Taylor Gaines.—See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 540; *The Weekly Texan*, January 26, 1842; February 16, 1842; Fulmore, *County Names*, 75; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 303; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 113, 184, 185; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

GANT, William W., born in Tennessee in January, 1809, arrived in Texas,

February 21, 1835, and settled in Washington County. He served in the Texan Army from February 27 to May 29, 1836. A member of Captain Peyton R. Splane's Company, he fought at San Jacinto with the Company of Captain Robert J. Calder. From October 3, 1836, until May 24, 1838, he served as Representative from Washington County in the First and Second Congresses of the Republic. In the Fourth Congress, November 11, 1839, until February 5, 1840, he served in the same capacity. Eight months later, October, 1840, Gant died in what is now Grimes County and is buried in a marked grave in a cemetery in Navasota.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *House Journals of the First, Second, and Fourth Congresses of the Republic of Texas*.

GARNER, David, came to Texas in 1835, a married man at the time. A volunteer in the Texas Army, he commanded a company from October 5 until December 4, 1835. Remaining in the service until honorably discharged on December 13, he fought in the ranks at the Siege of Bexar and later received a bounty grant of land for his services. On July 22, 1838, he received his headright certificate for land in Jefferson County. In 1839, he was elected sheriff of Jefferson; and in 1839-40, he represented his adopted county in the Fourth Congress, House of Representatives. Again elected sheriff in 1843, Garner was re-elected to the office in '45. The last available record of his life is in the agricultural census of 1850, taken September 24. There he is listed as a farmer and an extensive stockraiser.—See General Land Office Records; *Election Register, 1836-1842; 1843-45*; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

GARRETT, Jacob, pioneer East Texan, was born about 1776 in Tennessee. Immigrating to Arkansas, he came on to Texas in 1824. At Nacogdoches he took his oath of citizenship, October 18, 1827, describing himself at the time as a farmer and widower. Settling in Ayish Bayou, he acquired a league of land on Attoyac River, which became one of the largest plantations in the community. Besides represent-

ing Ayish Bayou District at the Conventions of 1832 and 1833, Garrett served as a commissioner to raise troops and to hold talks with the Indians; was appointed agent to collect money, in the hands of officials, due the Mexican Government; and was commissioned to contract loans in the name of the Permanent Council for the use of the Texans. He introduced to the Council the last resolution for peace with Mexico. Jacob Garrett died and was buried at Hot Springs, Arkansas, the date of his death not available.—See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 171-2; *Citizenship of Nacogdoches Archives*; Comptroller's Military Service Records; MS. Notes of Dr. George L. Crocket, Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; L. W. Kemp, *Jacob Garrett*, Unpublished MS.

GARZA, Jose Rafael Calixto de la, was born in San Antonio, Texas, in 1818. Of an old family himself, he married Josefa, daughter of Juan Martin Veramindi, Governor of Coahuila in the early 1830's. On August 15, 1839, Garza was elected Justice of the Peace in Bexar County; and in 1842-43, he served in the House of Representatives of the Seventh Congress, from Bexar County. Elected District Clerk of his county on February 3, 1845, he held this office until at least January, 1846. Three years later, in 1849, he died at San Antonio.—See Chabot, *With the Makers of San Antonio*, 78, 243; *Twentieth Century History of Southwest Texas*, I, 476; *Texas Democrat*, January 21, 1846; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *1843-45*; General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*.

GAZLEY, Thomas Jefferson, pioneer physician and legislator, was born in New York, January 8, 1801, and came to Texas from Ohio, November 16, 1828. He took the oath of allegiance to the Mexican government, January 12, 1829, at which time he was married and had two sons. A man of affairs, Dr. Gazley was secretary pro tem of the Ayuntamiento at San Felipe on February 2, 1830, while in March of that year he advertised his services as a "physician, surgeon, and accoucheur" in the same town. He

was a delegate from Bastrop County at the Convention of 1833, and at the Constitutional Convention in 1836, where he was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. At that period, 1835-36, Dr. Gazley was a physician in the Texas Army and a participant in the Battle of San Jacinto, for which participation his widow Eliza received after his death a bounty grant of twelve hundred and eighty acres of land. Prominent in Masonic circles, he served as Grand Senior Warden of the Grand Lodge of Texas in 1837. Dr. Gazley's last known public office was in 1837-38, when he represented Harrisburg County in the House of the Second Congress. In 1839, he was listed as proprietor of a general store in Houston. He died in Bastrop County, October 31, 1853.—See *Texas Gazette*, March 13, 1830; *Morning Star*, 1839; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 165; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 93; General Land Office Records; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *House Journal of the Second Congress*.

GERAGHTY, John, Representative from San Patricio County in the House of the First Congress of the Republic, arrived in Texas "before March, 1836," according to General Land Office Records. From March 5 until September 15, 1836, he served in the Texas army, military records listing him as Quartermaster and Lieutenant in Captain Edwin Morehouse's Company, the "New York Volunteers." A land certificate was granted him, March 7, 1838, in Matagorda. On January 1, 1840, a Major Geraghty was elected Alderman in Austin, Texas, though it has not been definitely established that he was the former San Patricio Congressman. No further details are available.—See General Land Office Records; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Austin City Gazette*, January 1, 1840; *House Journal of the First Congress of the Republic*.

GOODRICH, Benjamin Briggs, pioneer physician and signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in Virginia, February 24, 1799, of English origin. Completing his medi-

cal education, he began his practice in Baltimore, Maryland. Moving on to Alabama, he served one term in the Legislature of that state. In 1833, he came to Texas and settled in Montgomery (the present Grimes) County. Resuming his practice, he became widely known as a physician. A delegate from Washington County to the Constitutional Convention in 1836, he was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Dr. Goodrich contributed largely to the perpetuation of Texas history at this Convention by recording the ages and places of birth of all the delegates, information which otherwise might not now be available, except for his thoughtfulness. After the Convention, he returned to his home at Navasota, Grimes County, where he lived until his death, November 16, 1860.—See L. W. Kemp, *Jesse B. Badgett Paper*, Texas State Archives; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 323; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 128; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

GRAMMONT, John J. H., came to Texas between March, 1836, and October, 1837, according to General Land Office Records. His unconditional certificate for land in Victoria County was issued May 3, 1841. At various dates, from 1839 until July 25, 1843, he is identified as a County Surveyor, first in San Patricio and later in Victoria. In 1843-44, he represented Victoria County in the House of the Eighth Congress of the Republic. Cameron County was created February 12, 1848, from the old San Patricio municipality. On January 29, 1849, Grammont was elected Notary Public of the new county, and on May 21 was elected County Clerk. At a meeting of the citizens of Cameron County, February 2, 1850, to discuss their rights to land lying between the Nueces and Rio Grande Rivers, Grammont was one of the secretaries. This is the last available record of him.—See *Election Register*, 1836-42; 1843-45; 1846-54; General Land Office Records; *Texas State Gazette*, February 23, 1850; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*.

GRANT, James, physician, empresario, and soldier, was born July 23,

1793, at Killearnan Parish, Ross-shire, Scotland, and came to Texas and Mexico in the early 1820's. In 1825, he was a large landowner at Parras. He served as Secretary of the Executive Council of Coahuila and, in 1832, as a member of the Mexican Legislature. Granted an empresario contract in 1833, to settle eight hundred families between the Nueces and Rio Grande Rivers, Dr. Grant brought some of the colonists to Texas and in March, 1834, laid out the settlement of "Dolores" in the Goliad district. The project soon collapsed and Dr. Grant went to San Antonio, where he participated in the Siege of Bexar, December, 1835. His being engaged in the fighting in the west prevented his attending the Consultation at San Felipe, to which he had been elected as a Goliad delegate. Early the next year he and Colonel Frank W. Johnson planned an expedition to the Rio Grande and proceeded as far as San Patricio. While Dr. Grant and a group of volunteers were some fifteen miles from San Patricio, engaged in collecting a supply of horses, they were surprised by General Jose Urrea's Mexican Cavalry and in a running fight were killed at the forks of the Agua Dulce, March 2, 1836.—See *Extracts from Kirk Session Baptismal Register of the Parish of Killearnan, Ross-shire, Relating to the Family of William Grant*, Photostat, Texas State Archives; *Biographical Encyclopedia of Texas*, 542; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 121; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

GRAYSON, Peter W., was born in 1788 in the present state of Kentucky, at that time a part of Virginia. Well educated as a lawyer, he came to Texas in 1832 and opened a plantation on two leagues of land he acquired in Matagorda. Joining the Texas Army at Gonzales, he served as aid to General Burleson at San Antonio in 1835. Because of the fighting in the west, Grayson was unable to attend the Consultation of 1835, to which he had been elected as a delegate from Goliad. Upon the death of David Thomas in April, 1836, Grayson became Attorney General in the Provisional Government, under David G. Burnet. Sent with James Collinworth as Minister to Washington to secure United States

recognition of Texas' independence, he returned to Texas late in 1836, and succeeded James Pinckney Henderson as Attorney-General in President Sam Houston's first cabinet. Two years later he became a candidate for President of the Republic. In about July, 1838, before the election, he was visiting in Tennessee and while there, at Bean's Station, committed suicide. Later Grayson County, Texas, was named in his honor.—See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 546; Fulmore, *County Names*, 108; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 278; Lucas-Hall, *History of Grayson County*, 95; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

GREEN, Tomas, an outstanding soldier, was born June 8, 1814, in Amelia County, Virginia, and received his education at the University of Tennessee and Princeton College. Admitted to the bar in 1835, he came to Texas in December of the same year, and settled in Fayette County. Enlisting in the Volunteer Auxiliary Corps of the Texas Army at Nacogdoches, January 14, 1836, he remained in the army until July 15, participating meanwhile at the Battle of San Jacinto as a member of Captain Isaac N. Moreland's Company, and serving from May 6 until May 30 as Assistant Adjutant General. At the second session of the First Congress, May 1 to June 13, 1837, General Green was elected Engrossing Clerk of the House of Representatives, an office he held in the Second, Third, and Fifth Congresses. The Second Congress, in joint session, on December 15, 1837, elected him surveyor of Fayette County. Himself a member of the House of the Fourth Congress, from Fayette, General Green returned to the Sixth Congress as Senate Engrossing Clerk, to the Eighth Congress as Secretary of the Senate, and to the Convention of 1845 as Assistant Secretary. Meanwhile, in 1841, Green received an appointment which lasted until he entered the Confederate Army in 1861,—that of Clerk of the Supreme Court of Texas. With Colonel John S. Moore in his expedition against the Indians on the upper Colorado in 1841; as Captain of the Travis County Volunteers in the Vasquez Expedition, and Inspector General of the Somervell Expedition in 1842; as Captain of a company in Colonel John C. Hay's Regiment in

the Mexican War; Thomas Green distinguished himself as a soldier, but could not remain permanently with the army because of his previous appointment as Supreme Court Clerk. In the Civil War, Green, as Colonel of a regiment in Sibley's Brigade, fought at Val Verde in New Mexico; and on December 31, 1862, having risen to the rank of Brigadier General, commanded the forces that captured Galveston Island. Transferred to Louisiana, General Green won many victories and gained for himself the reputation of a great military strategist. While pursuing the Union forces, April 12, 1864, he was killed at Blair's Landing, Louisiana. On May 2, 1864, his remains were interred in Oakwood Cemetery in Austin. Tom Green County, created March 13, 1874, was named in honor of General Green.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 81; Evans, *Confederate Military History*, XI, 231-33; *House Journals of the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth Congresses*; *Senate Journals of the Sixth and Eighth Congresses*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

GREEN, Thomas Jefferson, eminent as a statesman and a Perote prisoner, was born in Warren County, North Carolina, in 1802. Educated at Chapel Hill and West Point, he was elected to his state's General Assembly in about 1823. Marrying soon after, he went to Florida, became a planter, and represented his county in the State Legislature. In 1836, he arrived in Texas, was commissioned Brigadier-General in the army, and was induced to return to the United States for volunteers, a task which exhausted his own finances. On October 3, 1836, General Green attended the First Congress as Representative from Bexar County. The next year he was elected to the Senate of the Second Congress, but his seat was declared vacant, October 20, 1837, twenty-five days after the session opened. A member of the Somervell Campaign in 1842, he remained on the Rio Grande when that General turned back, and was second in command in the Battle of Mier. Here he broke his sword rather than surrender it to General Ampudia. Imprisoned at Perote, he safely

escaped by scaling the castle wall; he arrived at Velasco; and was elected to represent Brazoria County in the House of the Eighth Congress. His most widely known bill in the Texan Congress was that which declared the Rio Grande the boundary between Texas and Mexico. Just before Annexation, Green returned to the United States, and four years later, 1849, he went to California, where he served in the first Senate. Here he introduced and had passed the bill for the establishment of the State University. Made Major-General of the California militia, he was sent with a force to quell Indian disturbances in the interior, in which he was successful. Returning to his native state in his declining years, General Green settled on a plantation on Shocco Creek known as "Esmeralda." There, according to his son, he died of heartbreak over the reverses of the Confederate Army, December 12, 1863, and was buried in his garden. In 1905, his remains were moved to the Fairview Cemetery in Warrenton, North Carolina, where a magnificent monument of pure granite was erected to his memory.—See *North Carolina University Magazine*, 1892, V, 217-28; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 546-7; Raleigh (N. C.) *Evening News*, February 20, 1906; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 276; *Biographical Souvenir of Texas*, 339-40; *Charleston Daily Courier*, December 28, 1863; *House Journals of the First and Eighth Congresses of the Republic*; *Senate Journal of the Second Congress*; Green, *Mier Expedition, Mexico and Texas*.

GREER, John Alexander, a Senator in eight of the nine Congresses of the Republic of Texas, was born July 18, 1802, in Shelbyville, Tennessee. In 1830, he came to Texas from Kentucky, and settled in the San Augustine district. He began his career as Senator from San Augustine in 1837, and continued as such until 1845, when Texas became a state. At the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, Colonel Greer was elected President *pro tempore* of the Senate, serving in this capacity in the three succeeding Congresses. In July, 1845, he succeeded William B. Ochiltree as Secretary of the Treasury, thus becoming the last officer to hold this position under the Republic. He served as Lieutenant-Governor

in 1846, in 1849, and in 1851. After 1852, he retired from public life for a year or two, but was running for governor at the time of his death, July 4, 1855. He died and was buried on his farm near San Augustine. In 1929, his remains were re-interred in the State Cemetery at Austin. Colonel Greer had been a prominent Mason, and in 1851 had attained the rank of Deputy Grand High Priest.—See *R. B. Blake Sketches*, Texas State Archives; *Frontier Times*, VII, 219; *Texas and Texans*, V, 2667; *Weekly Texan*, January 26, 1842; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

GREER, Nathaniel H., came to Texas after the Revolution, his certificate of character showing that he immigrated to the Republic "as early as March, 1837," at which time he was a married man. His conditional certificate for land was issued at Brenham, Washington County, September 6, 1838. In 1839-40, he represented Washington in the House of the Fourth Congress. No more is known of Nathaniel Greer until February 18, 1850, when his unconditional certificate was issued, and a grant surveyed for him in Navarro County, about forty-five miles west of Corsicana. No more is known of him after that date.—See General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*.

GRIGSBY, Joseph, early Jefferson County settler, was born in Virginia in 1772. On his certificate of character, dated October 10, 1834, he described himself as a farmer, married, and with a family of six. In 1837, he was elected a commissioner to inspect the land office of Jefferson County. From September 25, 1837 until January 24, 1839, Grigsby represented Jefferson County in the House of the Second and Third Congresses of the Republic, a position he filled again in the Fifth Congress, November 2, 1840, until February 5, 1841. Seven months later, on September 13, 1841, he died at his residence. His estate, consisting of substantial acreage in Jefferson and Jasper Counties and one hundred eighty-four lots in the town of Beaumont, was administered by his widow, Sally, and his friend, George W. Smyth. See General Land Office Records; *Election Register*, 1836-42; *Red-Lander*, October 7, 1841; *Civilian and*

Galveston Gazette, September 7, 1842; *House Journals of the Second, Third, and Fifth Congresses of the Republic*.

GRIMES, Jesse, for whom a county created in 1864 was named, was born in Dublin County, North Carolina, February 6, 1788. Moving to Alabama in 1817, he migrated west in 1826, arriving at the Sabine River in December of that year. Settling on San Jacinto River for about a year, he moved late in 1827 to the present Grimes County, the community soon being known as Grimes Prairie. A stockraiser and diversified farmer, Grimes was a substantial citizen and one upon whom the neighboring Bedias, Kickapoos, and Cushattees looked as a man of high wisdom, he being a prominent peacemaker among them and often in attendance at their councils. In fact, the Bedias warriors often came to Grimes' home when he was away and remained to protect his family from the hostile Comanches and Cherokees. A man greatly interested in political affairs, Grimes was elected *sindico* of Viesca (Milam County), December 19, 1830; *regidor* of the *ayuntamiento* of San Felipe in 1831; delegate from his county to the Convention of 1833; and delegate from Washington County to the Consultation of 1835 and the Convention of 1836, at which latter he signed the Declaration of Independence and the first Constitution of the Republic. In the Senate of the First Congress, Grimes represented Washington County, and served as President *pro tem* of its second session. In the Eighth and Ninth Congresses, 1843-1845, he was Senator for the district composed of Washington, Montgomery, and Brazos Counties. Between terms as Senator, Grimes represented Washington County in the House of the Sixth and Seventh Congresses, 1841-1843. After Texas became a State, he served in the Senate in all the Legislatures, except the Fifth, until 1861. Though opposed to secession, Jesse Grimes was affiliated with the Democratic Party, saying of himself in a letter dated March 26, 1857; "Politically I have ever claimed to be a Democrat but it has been alleged that I am rather of the old fogey order." A contemporary spoke of "Uncle Jesse", as he was familiarly called, as the everfaithful guard-

ian of the Treasury. As Chairman of the Committee on Claims and Accounts for many years in the Republic and State, Grimes' approval, he said, carried any claim, and his unfavorable report was usually fatal to its passage. After 1861, Jesse Grimes apparently retired from public office, and on May 15, 1866, he died very suddenly at his old plantation home. See *Ford's Memoirs*, II, 377; Blair, *History of Grimes County*, 37, 38, 72-75; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 280; *House Journals of the Sixth and Seventh Congresses; Senate Journals of the First, Eighth, and Ninth Congresses; Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833; Journal of the Consultation of 1835; Journal of the Convention of 1836; Members of the Legislature of the State of Texas, 1846-1939*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

GROCE, Jared Ellison, planter, politician, and wealthiest man in Austin's Colony, was born in Halifax County, Virginia, October 12, 1782. Migrating to Lincoln County, Georgia, Groce became active in politics and served as a delegate to the Convention that framed the State Constitution. From Georgia he went in 1814 to Alabama, where he established Fort Groce and became a substantial planter and slaveholder. From Alabama he came in 1821 to Texas, where he was granted ten sitios of land by the Mexican Government "on account of the property he has brought with him," this property consisting chiefly of a great number of slaves. Continuing his activities as a planter, Jared Groce raised the first cotton in Texas, built the first cotton gin in 1828, and bought, for a bolt of cloth and a riding pony, the land on which the town of Courtney now stands. Tiring of the Brazos, Groce built his home on Wallace Prairie and called it "Retreat," it being a "retreat from the malaria-infested Brazos bottom vicinity." Subsequently the postoffice and village there bore the same name. As delegate from Viesca (later Milam County) to the Conventions of 1832 and 1833, Jared Groce voted at the former against the resolution seeking separate statehood for Texas, though later in the Texas Revolution he furnished provisions free to Hous-

ton's army as they camped nearby en route to San Jacinto, and maintained a hospital in his home for the wounded. Groce, crippled in both hands, did not participate in the military events of the Revolution, and on November 11, 1836, died of malaria.—See Blair, *Early History of Grimes County*, 74-90; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 547-8; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

GROCE, Leonard Waller, son of Jared E. Groce, was born in September, 1806, in Georgia. He came to Texas with his family in 1821, and settled on the Brazos in the present Waller County. A sub-lieutenant in the first company of the first militia organized in San Felipe de Austin in 1829, he appears next as delegate from Viesca (later Milam County) to the 1833 Convention. As a private in Captain Wade's company, he fought in the Revolution from June 4 to September 4, 1836. In 1844, Groce was appointed a commissioner to select a site for the new county seat of Austin County; and in 1853 he was a member of the Board of Trustees for Chappell Hill College. This is the last reference made to Leonard Groce's public life. His death occurred in 1873 in Waller County. See Blair, *Early History of Grimes County*, 87; *Groce Family Papers*, Texas University Archives; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, March 6, 1844; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; Comptroller's Military Service Records.

HADLEY, Joshua, pioneer, soldier, and delegate from Viesca, Milam County, to the Convention of 1832, was born in North Carolina in 1786. Arriving in Texas around 1830, he lived first in San Augustine County, moving later to Grimes County, near the present-day town of Anderson. Hadley served in the Texas army from June 30 until September 30, 1836, for which service he received a bounty grant of 320 acres of land in Grimes County. An active Mason, he was the first alcalde of the newly-created Municipality of Washington in 1835. Ten years later, 1845, he died at Hadley's Prairie, Grimes County.—See Blair, *Early History of*

Grimes County, 98, 104; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

HAGLER, Lindsay S., was born in Wilkes County, North Carolina, and came to Texas in time to fight in the Revolution. He enlisted for service on June 17, 1836, and served as a captain until September 30. On December 24, he re-enlisted and served until December 15, 1837, in three successive periods and always with the rank of Captain. A part of the time, he spent in recruiting service in the United States. In 1839-40, he was a volunteer with Canales' Federalist forces in the Mexican civil war being waged at that time. At the Fifth Congress, 1840-41, Captain Hagler represented San Patricio, his home county, in the House of Representatives. He contested the election of Alanson Ferguson to the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, resulting in Ferguson's removal and Simeon Jones' election. At the Seventh and Eighth Congresses, November 14, 1842, to February 5, 1844, Hagler again served in the House of Representatives as San Patricio's member. In October, 1845, he was elected County Clerk of Goliad. The next year, 1846, he was killed in a street fight at Goliad by a man named Pool. See Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register, 1843-45*; Family Record, Blanche K. Ferguson, Texas State Archives; *House Journals of the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Congresses*; *Lamar Papers*, VI, 118, 123, 127, 136.

HALBERT, Nathan, early Jefferson County settler, came to Texas in 1834, at which time, according to his certificate of character, he was single. He received his certificate for a grant of land in Jefferson County, June 8, 1838. In May, 1836, Halbert was commissioned first Judge of the Municipality of Jefferson; in 1837 he was elected County Tax Collector; and in 1841, he was appointed a member of the Travelling Board of Land Commissioners east of the Brazos River. At the Seventh Congress, 1842-43, he was a member of the House of Representatives, from Jefferson County. On March 13, 1848, Williamson County was created; and in the 1850 census, Judge Halbert is listed as a farmer and stock-raiser in the new

county. No further particulars of Judge Halbert's life have been found; papers in the General Land Office, dated January 7, 1871, show him to have been deceased at that time.—See Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, II, 708; Comptroller's Civil Service Records; General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*; *Election Register, 1836-42*.

HALL, Warren D. C., pioneer soldier and lawyer, was born in 1788 and came to Texas, November 12, 1828. A lawyer in Natchitoches, Louisiana, in 1812, he joined the Gutierrez-Magee expedition and fought at Rosillo in 1813. In 1817, he accompanied the expedition to Soto la Marina, returning with Aury to the Texas coast. Taking his oath of allegiance to the Mexican Government on December 21, 1829, Hall immediately took an active part in colonial affairs. In 1832, he fought at Velasco, was second in command of the Texans at Anahuac, and in October attended the Convention as a delegate from Liberty municipality. Going on to Columbia, Captain Hall in 1835 was made a member of the Committee of Safety, and in November represented Columbia at the Consultation. He was able to advance his friend, Stephen F. Austin, five hundred dollars in the campaign of 1835 for "expresses, spies, corn, beeves, etc." The next year, March 26 to May 26, 1836, Hall was Commandant of the post of Velasco, with the rank of Colonel. With troops from Washington County, he joined the Woll campaign in 1842. In March, 1854, when he received his compensation for the Woll service, Colonel Hall was living in Harris County. His last years were spent at Three Trees on Galveston Island, and it was there that he died in 1867. In his honor Hall County, created in 1876, was named.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 183; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; General Land Office Records; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 549; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 289; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

HAMILTON, Robert, pioneer jurist and signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in about 1783, at Blevard, Scotland. Coming to America in 1805, he remained until 1810 in New York, moving from there to North Carolina. Employed by one of the state's educational institutions, in charge of securing endowment funds, he traveled over a large territory. Having familiarized himself with the country, the people, and their industries, he prepared a small handbook dealing with the Carolinas' early history, it being published in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1820. While visiting in New Orleans, he became interested in Texas, to which place he migrated in September, 1828, settling on the bank of the Red River. In 1836, he represented Red River County at the Convention, and there signed the Declaration of Independence. Two months after the Convention adjourned, Hamilton was appointed by President Burnet as Commissioner to negotiate with the United States cabinet concerning the "sovereignty and independence of Texas." Soon after Houston's inauguration, he appointed Hamilton the first Chief Justice of Red River County, an office that he filled very ably. On August 16, 1843, he died at his home. See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 172; Clark, *Clarksville and Old Red River County*, 9; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, XXXI, 134; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 295-97; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

HANKS, Wyatt, miller, farmer, and pioneer, came to Texas from Indiana County, Kentucky, March 20, 1826, after living for a time in Arkansas. A member of the family from which came Nancy Hanks, Abraham Lincoln's mother, Wyatt Hanks had one of the earliest and most up-to-date sawmills and gins in Ayish Bayou, operated by water power and using a breast wheel. He was a delegate to the Convention of 1832 from Ayish Bayou (San Augustine County) and to the Consultation of 1835 from Bevil (Jasper County). A member of the General Council after the Consultation adjourned in 1835, Hanks served on the Committee of Finance. The next year he acted as quartermaster for

the "Jasper Volunteers." While Wyatt and his brothers James and Horatio, with whom he came to Texas, are mentioned in the early records from time to time, nothing more is known authoritatively about Wyatt Hanks' life.—See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 88, 125; General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Consultation of 1832*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 111; Comptroller's Military Service Records.

HANOVER, Hiram, a native of Maine, was born in 1810, and came to Texas in 1838. He settled in Brazoria and there received his unconditional certificate for land, August 5, 1844. In 1842-43, he represented Brazoria County in the House of Representatives of the Seventh Congress. Later in 1843, he participated in Colonel Snively's campaign. Hiram Hanover probably moved for a while to Robertson County, the election records showing that he was elected County Surveyor there, August 2, 1858. Four years later, in May, 1862, he enlisted as a private in the company of Captain L. J. Wilson, Brazos County Volunteers, Twenty-first Regiment, Texas Cavalry, Colonel G. W. Carter commanding. He enlisted at Hempstead. In 1874, Hanover was still living, a member of the Texas Veteran's Association. The date of his death is not known.—See *Texas Veterans*, 50; General Land Office Records; Confederate Muster Roll, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*; *Election Register, 1854-61*.

HANSFORD, John M., came to Texas in 1837 from Glasgow, Kentucky, and settled in Harrison County, near Jonesville. From 1838 until 1840, he represented Shelby County in the House of Representatives of the Third and Fourth Congresses, holding the position of Speaker of the House in the Third. An able lawyer, Hansford often presided over the district court of Fannin County, after it was organized at Warren in 1840. Appointed Judge of the Seventh Judicial District, January 31, 1840, he served in that position until January 19, 1842. On that date Judge Hansford resigned his office to escape the articles of impeachment, that had been pre-

ferred against him as an outgrowth of the Regulator-Moderator war, then at its height in that section. Retiring to his farm, Judge Hansford was shot and killed two years later, January, 1844, when he refused to comply with the demands of a mob that had taken possession of his home during his absence. Before coming to Texas, Judge Hansford had been a member of the Allen Lodge, Number 24 (Masonic), at Glasgow, Kentucky. Upon the organization of the Constantine Lodge at Warren, Fannin County, November 3, 1840, he was named Junior Deacon *pro tempore*. On August 21, 1876, Hansford County, Texas, was created and named in honor of the late Judge.—See Lucas-Hall, *History of Grayson County*, 35; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, XXXIV, 64-6; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 432; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 550; *Morning Star*, February 1, 1844; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 183; *House Journals of the Third and Fourth Congresses*.

HARDEMAN, Bailey, pioneer lawyer and signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born near Nashville, Tennessee, February 26, 1785. Here he received his legal education, practicing law later in Bolivar, Tennessee. On October 5, 1835, he came with his brother to Texas, settling in Matagorda. He immediately enrolled in military service with the Texans. In 1836, he represented Matagorda at the Convention, where he signed the Declaration of Independence. Appointed Secretary of the Treasury of the Provisional Government, March 16, he resigned on May 14, when assigned with Lorenzo de Zavala to go to Vera Cruz with Santa Anna as one of the Texas Commissioners to execute a treaty with Mexico. Soon afterwards, October 12, 1836, he died in Matagorda County. His remains since have been re-interred in the Texas State Cemetery at Austin. Hardeman County, created February 1, 1858, was named in honor of the brothers, Bailey and Thomas Jones Hardeman. See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXXI, 35-37; Fulmore, *County Names*, 109; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 299; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 117, 166,

186; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

HARDEMAN, Thomas Jones, pioneer Texan, was born January 31, 1788, in Davidson County, Tennessee, and reared and educated in Hardeman County, organized by and named for his father. In October, 1835, he came to Texas and located at Matagorda. He was elected Justice of the Peace, District Number 2, Matagorda County, in 1837; and in January, 1838, a temporary trustee of the Manhattan Academy. At the Second Congress, September 25, 1837, to May 24, 1838, Judge Hardeman served his county in the House of Representatives. Moving sometime later to Bastrop County, he purchased a farm and lived there the rest of his life. In 1847-48, he represented Bastrop County in the House of the Second State Legislature. Six years later, January 11, 1854, he died at his home near the town of Bastrop. An active Mason, he held the office of Most Worshipful Grand Master of the Grand Masonic Lodge of Texas in 1850. Hardeman County, created February 1, 1858, was named in honor of Thomas J. and his brother Bailey, signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence.—See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, IV, 257; *Matagorda Bulletin*, January 31, 1838; *Election Returns, 1837*; Fulmore, *County Names*, 109; *History of Southeast Texas*, II, 399; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 178, 186; *House Journal of the Second Congress*; *House Journal of the Second State Legislature*.

HARDIN, Augustine Blackburn, signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in Franklin County, Georgia, July 13, 1797. With his family he moved in 1807 to Maury County, Tennessee, where he was reared and educated. In 1825 he came to Texas with his brothers and settled in Liberty County, where his title to land on the east side of the Trinity was granted by the Mexican Government, May 11, 1831. Hardin took an active part in Texas' fight for independence: he represented Liberty County at the Consultation of 1835 and the Convention of 1836, where he signed the Declaration of Inde-

pendence; and he fought in the Texas army from July 7 until October 7, 1836. For this service he was awarded a bounty grant of three hundred and twenty acres of land in Liberty County. He died there at his home, July 22, 1871. From Liberty County, Hardin County was created in 1858 and named in honor of the Hardin boys.—See *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 287-90; General Land Office Records; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 118, 173, 199; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

HARDIN, Benjamin Watson, was born March 25, 1796, in Franklin County, Georgia, and came with his four younger brothers from Maury County, Tennessee, to Texas in 1825. He was, for many years, sheriff of Liberty County, and in 1844-45, was its Representative in the House of the Ninth Congress. On January 2, 1850, he died at Liberty and was buried nearby in the Hardin Family Cemetery. Hardin County, created January 2, 1858, was named in honor of Benjamin W. and his four brothers. See Fulmore, *County Names*, 110; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 174, 199; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 59; Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas*, 413; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*.

HARDIN, William, pioneer of Liberty County, Texas, was born in Franklin County, Georgia, March 25, 1801, and migrated to Texas in 1825 from Maury County, Tennessee. Alcalde and later Primary Judge of Liberty County, Hardin held the former office in 1832 at the time Travis, Jack, and Edwards were arrested and imprisoned by Colonel Bradburn at Anahuac, it being at his house that the parties for both sides conferred. In April, 1833, William Hardin attended the Convention at San Felipe, the Liberty County delegate. His last participation in public affairs, of which we have any record, was his serving as an "escrutador" (inspector or counter) in the election of 1834 at Nacogdoches. He moved later to Galveston, Texas, where he died, June 28, 1839. On January 2, 1858, Hardin County was cre-

ated and named in honor of him and his four brothers.—See Fulmore, *County Names*, 110-11; *Texas Almanac*, 1857, 38-9; Nacogdoches Archives, LXXVI, 173-4; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 59; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 199; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas*, 1833.

HARRIS, John Woods, was born in Nelson County, Virginia, in 1810, and attended Washington College, now Washington and Lee University. In 1837, he graduated in six departments, including law. Coming to Texas in the fall of 1837, he settled at Brazoria and in January, 1838, began the practice of his profession. Entering the law firm of Wharton and Pease, Harris continued with Pease after Wharton's death in 1839; and their firm, Harris and Pease, had become one of the most distinguished in Texas at the time Pease was elected Governor in 1853. Meanwhile, in 1839-40, Harris was a member of the House of Representatives of the Fourth Congress, from Brazoria County. Appointed by Governor Henderson in 1846 as the first Attorney General of the new state, Harris resigned, October 30, 1849, and was immediately employed by the Governor as a special counsel to represent the interests of the State in the United States Supreme Court in all suits and actions involving land certificates issued by the Republic of Texas, and any suits or actions involving the constitutionality of the revenue laws of the Republic. In 1854, Governor Pease appointed Harris one of a committee of three to revise the laws of the State. After the Civil War, Judge Harris moved to Galveston and resumed his legal practice. In 1874-75, at the Fourteenth Legislature, he was again a member of the House of Representatives, this time representing Galveston, Matagorda, and Brazoria Counties. After a confinement of some weeks at his home in Galveston, Judge Harris died of heart disease, April 1, 1887.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, II, 249-50; *Texas State Gazette*, November 3, 1849; Lynch, *Bench and Bar of Texas*, 367; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*;

House Journal of the Fourteenth Legislature.

HARRIS, William Plunket, brother of the founder of Harrisburg, Texas, was a native of Cayuga, New York. In about 1828, he joined his brothers in their frontier town, and immediately became an enterprising citizen. With Robert Wilson he entered the sawmill business, their steam mill being located at the mouth of Bray's Bayou. In 1835 a member of the General Council, where he was appointed on the Naval Committee, Harris also attended the Consultation as a delegate from Harrisburg County. Owner and commander of the steamboat *Cayuga*, he was despatched by President Burnet with a boatload of volunteers and provisions from Galveston, April 20, 1836, to help the Texas army. In 1840, William Harris was one of the first promoters of a railroad at Harrisburg, assisting also in selecting the route. In 1842, he was a promoter of the interests of the Harrisburg Town Company in favor of the introduction of French families by Pelegrin. Married soon after the Battle of San Jacinto to a Miss Caroline Morgan of New York, he established an attractive and hospitable home at Red Bluff on the shore of Trinity Bay. Retiring with his wife and two children to their new home, Harris, his health seriously impaired, lived but a few years.—See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XVIII, 200-07, XXXI, 372-73; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, November 30, 1836; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 39-40.

HARRISON, Greenberry Horras, was probably born between 1800 and 1810, his two sons being born in 1832 and 1834. Harrison came to Texas late in 1835 and settled temporarily in Houston County. He fought in the Cherokee Campaign of 1839. In 1840-41, he represented Houston County in the House of the Fifth Congress. The next year, 1841-42, he edited and published a newspaper in Austin, *The Weekly Texian*, later the *Daily Texian*. Owner and commander of the *Nick Hill*, Captain Harrison carried cotton, wood, and other freight in his vessel until it was wrecked by a storm while anchored in Galveston

Bay, early in October, 1854. At first reported drowned, Captain Harrison managed to save himself, and in 1856 was living in California. The date and circumstances of his death are not known. His brother was spoken of as the last of the Harrison family, when he died in 1880. —See Biographical and Historical Notes, Texas State Archives; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, January 14, 1841; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*.

HARRISON, Jonas, the man who, according to his biographer, "just missed fame all his life," was born October 11, 1777, in Woodbridge Township, New Jersey. In 1807, he was admitted to the bar of the circuit court of Huron and Detroit, and of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Michigan. Going soon afterwards to New York, Harrison had, by 1809, become Collector of Customs and Collector of Internal Revenue and Inspector of the District of Niagara for the National Government, and Master of Chancery of the State of New York, for the same territory. All these positions he held until he left Buffalo in 1819. A leading member of the bar and one of the Trustees of the town, he was actually one of the fathers of Buffalo. Upon the organization of the Bank of Niagara, soon after the War of 1812, Harrison was one of the Directors; he was a founder and leading member of the Vestry of St. Paul's Episcopal Church; a Mason of high degree; and builder and owner of Buffalo's finest house. Ruined in 1819 by the panic, forced to sell his home and all other property to meet in part his debts, Harrison left Buffalo on a prospecting trip, last being heard of in Detroit, while his estate in New York was finally settled by his wife. Resolving to bury himself, according to his own words, he came to Texas in 1820, settling in the present Shelby County. He soon resumed the practice of law in his new home. During February, 1828, he was elected Alcalde of Tenaha (Shelby County), a position he held until 1831, and probably longer. A delegate from Tenaha to the Convention of 1832, Harrison doubtlessly would have filled the same position in the 1833 Convention, had his first experience not proved so costly. At that time he wrote Stephen F. Austin that the trip

put him in debt fifty dollars, in addition to the loss of a valuable horse, and that it would take him a year to pay his debt out. A famous legal case Jonas Harrison is known to have handled was Sam Houston's divorce from his wife, Harrison's work in the case being used five years later when the divorce was granted by Judge Corzine. One historian writes that Harrison's first effort as a lawyer was at Nacogdoches, defending a man for his life. Another, that he was prosecuting the murderer of a friend of his. At any rate, he amazed his fellow Texans when, dressed in his buckskin clothes, he proved himself to be a legal and oratorical genius instead of an uncouth backwoodsman and hunter. Thenceforth he was known as the Patrick Henry of Texas, and in 1835 wielded tremendous influence in East Texas by his famous "San Augustine Resolutions," in which he, a conservative and friend of the Mexican government, advocated an immediate Declaration of Independence from Mexico. Although in failing health in 1835, Harrison was active in recruiting for Texas' armies. His last public service was to act as chairman of the meeting to honor General Sam Houston on his return from New Orleans, July 4, 1836, a service to which Harrison did full oratorical justice, dressed in homespun jeans dyed with white walnut bark, slouched hat, and coarse boots. He died a month later, August 6, on his own headright near Patroon, in Shelby County. After his death, Harrison County was named in his honor.—See *Asbury Papers*; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, II, 251-254; Z. T. Fulmore, *County Names*, 78; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

HASTINGS, Thomas, pioneer East Texas merchant, was born about 1805, and came to Texas from New York in the 1820's. As early as August, 1826, he was a resident of Nacogdoches, having a store there during the Fredonian Rebellion. In 1829 his company was known as "Roberts and Hastings." A delegate from Nacogdoches to the Conventions of 1832 and 1833, Hastings served as Secretary at the latter meeting. He was made chairman of the sub-committee formed at Nacogdoches after the 1832 Convention. No further record, either civil or mili-

tary, has been found of Hastings' life.—See *Nacogdoches Archives, Census Reports*; September 4, 1826; February 5, 1827; March 28, 1829; November, 1829; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

HAYNES, Thomas N., probably came to Texas after the Revolution. He settled in Victoria County, and in 1840 was Secretary of the Corporation Board of the town of Victoria. On March 3, 1842, he enrolled for three months service as a private in Captain John S. Menefee's Company of Texas Volunteers, Colonel Clark L. Owen commanding. From November 14, 1842, until January 16, 1843, he represented Victoria County in the House of the Seventh Congress. In 1847, he was appointed a commissioner by the Calhoun County Court. On February 28, 1852, when he empowered Colonel Owen to collect his pay for the 1842 military service, Haynes was living in Jackson County. Beyond this date no information has been found.—See *Austin City Gazette*, March 18, 1840; *Lavaca Journal*, September 17, 1847; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*.

HAYNIE, Samuel G., early physician and mayor of Austin, Texas, was born April 23, 1806, at Knoxville, Tennessee. In 1837 he came from Alabama to Texas and settled at Independence, Washington County. Moving to Austin two years later, he engaged in the practice of medicine, was appointed Postmaster in 1849, served in 1850-51 as Mayor, and represented his county, Travis, in Congress and later in the State Legislature. It was in the House of the Fifth Congress, 1840-41, that Dr. Haynie represented Travis County, and again in the Second Legislature, 1847. He headed the large mercantile firm of "Samuel G. Haynie & Company" as early as 1852, his store at one time occupying a corner of Seventh Street and Congress Avenue. Dr. Haynie died in Austin, May 20, 1877.—See Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, VI, 89; XIII, 53; XV, 33, 41; XVII, 11; *Texas State Gazette*, September 25, 1852; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*; *House Journal of the Sec-*

ond Legislature.

HEAD, James A., was born in Georgia in 1797 and came to Texas in 1835. From the last of October, 1835, to the first of January, 1836, he served as a Ranger in the Texas Army, receiving his discharge at Fort Sterling. After the Revolution, Head settled in Navasota County and engaged in farming. In 1841-42, he represented his county in the House of the Sixth Congress, at which session the name of the county was changed from Navasota to Brazos. Earlier in the year, March 1, 1841, Head had been elected Justice of the Peace in Navasota, but had resigned the office soon afterward. In September, 1848, he was made Chief Justice of the newly-named county, an office to which he was re-elected in August, 1850. Within a year Judge Head resigned the position, and a successor was elected, August 8, 1851. He probably moved to Robertson County, following his resignation, records indicating that he was a resident there in December, 1852, when he instructed a spokesman to receive for him the balance owed for military service in 1841. At that time, 1841, Judge Head had been a "Minute Man," company not specified. No further details of his life are available.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; Public Debt Papers; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*; *Election Register, 1836-42; 1846-54*; Comptroller's Military Service Records.

HEMPHILL, John, eminent jurist and statesman, was born in Chester District, South Carolina, December 18, 1803, graduated from Jefferson College in 1825, admitted to the bar in 1829, and began his practice in Sumter, South Carolina. He fought as a second lieutenant in the war with the Seminole Indians in 1836, and came to Texas in 1838. Elected Judge of the Fourth Judicial District in 1840, he served until 1842 when he resigned and joined the Mier Expedition as adjutant general. In 1845, Judge Hemphill represented his county of Washington at the Annexation Convention. The next year he was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas and served in that position until 1858. Elected as a States Rights Democrat to the United States

Senate, he served from March 4, 1859, until expelled by the resolution of July 11, 1861. Senator Hemphill had been one of the fourteen Senators who in a meeting on January 6, 1861, had recommended immediate secession of their states. After his expulsion from the Senate, Judge Hemphill was sent later in 1861 as a deputy to the Provisional Congress of the Confederacy, at Mobile, Alabama. He died soon after, on January 7, 1862, at Richmond, Virginia, still a bachelor. His remains were returned to Texas and interred in the Public Cemetery at Austin. In his honor, Hemphill County, created August 21, 1876, was named.—See *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*, 1085; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 184; Lynch, *Bench and Bar of Texas*, 69-73; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 551; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

HENDERSON, James Pinckney, first Governor of the State of Texas, was born in Lincolnton, Lincoln County, North Carolina, March 31, 1808, was admitted to the bar in 1828, and began the practice of law in his home town. Moving in 1835 to Mississippi, he recruited a company to assist Texas in her Revolution and landed with his volunteers at Velasco, June 3, 1836. Commissioned a brigadier general, Henderson was sent to the United States to recruit volunteers and at his own expense raised a company. Appointed Attorney General of the Republic in 1836, he was named Secretary of State, December 29, 1836, when Stephen F. Austin died. In 1838, Henderson was diplomatic representative of Texas to England and France. He returned to the practice of his profession in 1840, and in 1844 visited the United States as special minister to arrange annexation proceedings. He represented his home county of San Augustine the next year, 1845, at the Annexation Convention, and in 1846 was elected the first Governor of Texas. As a major general in the United States Army, he served in the Mexican War, and received from Congress a vote of thanks and a sword for bravery in action. When his term as Governor had ended, 1847, Henderson refused to run for re-election. Upon the death

of United States Senator Thomas J. Rusk, Henderson was appointed to fill the vacancy, and served in the Senate from November 9, 1857, until his own death, June 4, 1858. He died in Washington, D. C., and was buried in the Congressional Cemetery. In 1930, his remains were brought to Austin, Texas, and re-interred in the State Cemetery. Henderson County, created April 27, 1846, was named in honor of Governor Henderson.—See *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 60, 88, 131, 188; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 551; *Biographical Encyclopedia of Texas*, 235-36; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

HENDERSON, James W., soldier, statesman, and for a short time Governor of Texas, was born in Sumpter County, Tennessee, August 15, 1817, and left his studies at Scott County, Kentucky, to bring to Texas a company of fifty volunteers to aid in the Revolution. Too late for San Jacinto, Henderson was commissioned a captain and sent by President Burnet on recruiting service to the United States, in the fall of 1836 and early '37. Returning to Texas, he declined a commission in the ranger service, settled in Harrisburg County, and became a land surveyor, being appointed County Surveyor, January 20, 1840. Meanwhile he studied law and was admitted to the bar. In 1842, Henderson, as a private in Captain Hay's company, accompanied the Somervell Expedition to Laredo, but did not proceed into Mexico. From 1843 to 1845, he represented Harris County in the House of Representatives of the Eighth and Ninth Congresses; and in 1847-48 served in the House of the Second Legislature and presided as Speaker of that body. On August 4, 1851, Henderson was elected Lieutenant-Governor, and upon the resignation of Governor Peter H. Bell succeeded to the office of governor, serving from November 23, 1853, until December 21. In 1857, Henderson was returned to the Legislature, representing Harris County in the House of the Seventh and Eighth Legislatures. He joined the Confederate Army at the beginning of the Civil War, and served until the end of the war

as Captain of a company at Matagorda Peninsula, under General Magruder. In 1866, former Governor Henderson was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention at Austin; in 1868, he was a member of the State Executive Committee at the Democratic State Convention at Bryan; in 1871, he was vice-president of the State Democratic Convention at Austin; and in 1872, he was appointed by the State Democratic Convention at Corsicana a delegate to the National Convention. After a strenuous life, "Smoky" Henderson in 1873 was stricken with paralysis and his mind was impaired. He died seven years later, August 30, 1880, at the home of his sister in Houston. Funeral services on the following day were conducted by the Holland Lodge Number One, of which Henderson had been Worshipful Master in 1861-62. He was buried in Glenwood Cemetery at Houston, the only governor of Texas to lie in an unmarked grave.—See *Memoirs of John Salmon Ford*, II, 376; Biographical and Historical Notes, Texas State Archives; Bentley-Pilgrim, *Texas Legal Directory*, 1876-77, 43; *House Journals of the Eighth and Ninth Congresses; Members of the Legislature of the State of Texas, 1846-1839*.

HENSLEY, William R., delegate from Alfred (Colorado County) to the Convention of 1832, arrived in Texas, November, 1828, having come from Edinburgh, Johnson County, Indiana, by way of Arkansas. An educated and accomplished surveyor, he did splendid work between San Antonio and the Nueces River, while as an Indian fighter he seems to have been superior, very often repelling attacks of roving bands. William B. Travis, the Alamo hero, was a member of Captain Hensley's family at San Felipe in 1834 and 1835, and it was for him that Hensley's son Travis, born eleven days after the fall of the Alamo, was named. In 1846, Hensley became a merchant in Port Lavaca, controlling great wagon trains to Mexico. On a trip to New Orleans in 1849, he contracted cholera which caused his death, he being at that time fifty years old, according to his certificate of character which, in 1828, gave his age as twenty-nine.—See *Memorial and Biographical History*

of Dallas County, 745; General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

HERTZ, Hyman, delegate to the Convention of 1832 from Nacogdoches, came to his adopted community from Hanover, Germany, December 18, 1829. Twenty-one years old and single, he was a merchant and, with his brother Joseph, a physician, was considered one of the most thoroughly educated men in the country. What would probably have been an outstanding career was cut short when the steamer "Lioness," on which Hertz was traveling to New Orleans, caught fire and burned on the Red River in 1833.—See Census of Nacogdoches, 1830; *Certificates of Citizenship*, Nacogdoches Archives; Rev. Henry Cohen, *Settlement of Jews in Texas; Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

HEWITT, William M., a native of Georgia, was born in 1794 and came to Texas in 1840. He settled in Shelby County and engaged in farming. At the Sixth Congress, November 1, 1841, to July 23, 1842, he represented Shelby in the House of Representatives. Later in 1842 he was a member of the Vasquez and Woll Campaigns. In February, 1845, Hewitt was elected Justice of the Peace in his county. At the election held August 7, 1854, Hewitt became Chief Justice of Shelby County; and on March 5, 1856, Justice of the Peace, Precinct One. On October 18, 1855, he appointed James Truit his attorney to collect forty dollars due Hewitt for corn and pasturage furnished the troops of Captain L. H. Mabbitt at Shelbyville on September 20, 1844. Beyond the date of his last election, 1856, no particulars concerning Hewitt's life have been found.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; *Election Register, 1843-45; 1854-60*; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

HICKS, Archibald W. O., early Texas judge, born about 1817, came to Texas from his native Tennessee in November, 1838. Settling at Shelbyville, he practiced law, and on April 10, 1842, was elected Chief Justice of Shelby County. In 1845 he represented his home county at the Annexation Convention. He presided over the courts

of the Fifth Judicial District of Texas from about 1852 to 1861. On May 23, 1861, Judge Hicks enlisted as a private in Captain D. M. Short's company of Infantry, the Fourth Brigade, Confederate Army. In February, 1863, he re-enlisted in the same brigade, under Captain H. A. Harris. His final enlistment was March 18, 1864, at Buena Vista, Shelby County, for six months, in Captain J. P. Renfroe's cavalry company. Sometime after the war, it seems that Judge Hicks moved to Shreveport, Louisiana, where he died.—See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 257, 261; Dixon, *Romance and Tragedy of Texas History*, 148; *Election Register*, 1843-45; 1854-61; *Red-Lander*, August 5, 1843; Confederate Records, Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

HILL, George Washington, physician and Congressman, was born April 22, 1814, in Warren County, Tennessee, and came to Texas in 1836. He served as a surgeon at Fort Houston in 1836-37. Settling in Milam, he was elected Medical Censor for the county in 1837. Robertson County was created from Milam in December, 1837, and Dr. Hill served as the new county's member in the House of Representatives of the Third, Fourth, Fifth, and Seventh Congresses, 1838-41 and 1842-43. From January 16, 1843, until December 9, 1844, he held the office of Secretary of War and Navv in the cabinet of President Sam Houston. Returning to his home in Navarro County, to which he had moved at a previous date, Dr. Hill resumed the practice of medicine. At his home at Spring Hill, near Dawson, in Navarro County, he died without issue, May 29, 1860. Hill County, created February 7, 1853, was named in his honor.—See Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register*, 1836-42; Johnson, *Texas and Texans*, IV, 1730; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 273; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 578; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 165, 192; *House Journals of the Third, Fourth, Fifth, and Seventh Congresses*.

HILL, William G., came to Texas from Tennessee at an early date and settled in Brazoria County. In October,

1835, he entered the Texas Army as a private in the Brazos Guards, commanded first by Colonel James W. Fannin and later by Captain John York. Hill took part in the Battle of Concepcion, the Grass Fight, and the Siege of Bexar. From August, 1837, until the following December, he served as a second lieutenant of Cavalry in the army. Meanwhile, he represented Brazoria in the Senate of the First Congress of the Republic, being elected to fill the vacancy occasioned by the appointment of James Collinsworth to the Supreme Court, December 16, 1836. No further record of Hill's life is found until September, 1850, when the agricultural census listed him as the owner of a large farm in Brazoria. In October, 1851, Ben F. Hill received the warrant for William G. Hill's military service under the Republic. A man named William G. Hill was elected Justice of the Peace in Kaufman County in 1858 and again in 1860, but we have no proof that it was the former Brazoria Senator.—See Comptroller's Military Service Records; Strobel, *Old Plantations of Brazoria County*, 18; McCormick, *Scotch-Irish in America*, 142; *Secret Journals of the Senate, 1836-45*; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule; Election Register, 1854-61*.

HILL, William Warner, was born in Summerset, Pulaski County, Kentucky, in 1807, and came to Texas in December, 1834, a single man. When appearing before the Board of Land Commissioners of Washington County, July 5, 1838, however, he said he had married since his arrival in Texas. A self-styled "horse and mule trader," Hill enrolled as First Lieutenant in Captain George W. Barrett's Company, July 20, 1835. On March 1, 1836, Company H, First Regiment of Volunteers, was formed at Asa Mitchell's house in Washington, with Joseph Lynch as Captain. On March 11, Hill assumed command, but illness prevented his participating in the Battle of San Jacinto, a private, Robert Stevenson, commanding Company H in Captain Hill's stead. Shortly after San Jacinto, Hill rejoined his company and retained command of it until its disbanding, May 30, 1836. At the First and Second Con-

gresses, October 3, 1836, until May 24, 1838, Hill represented Washington County in the House of Representatives. Moving later to Burleson County, he lived there until his death in 1862.—See L. W. Kemp, *Harrisburg Roll*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 83; *House Journals of the First and Second Congresses of the Republic of Texas*.

HODGE, John C. M., came to Texas in December, 1840, a single man, according to General Land Office Records. His conditional certificate for land in Fannin County was granted September 7, 1841. At the Seventh Congress, November 14, 1842, to January 16, 1843, he was Fannin County's member in the House of Representatives. On April 3, 1846, Collin County was created from Fannin County, and on June 22, Hodge was appointed Notary Public of the new county. Beyond this date, nothing has been found about his life.—See General Land Office Records; *La Grange Intelligencer*, May 30, 1846; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*.

HODGES, James, Gonzales County pioneer, was born in East Tennessee in 1801, lived for several years in Alabama, and came to Texas in the early spring of 1835. At the Consultation, in November, 1835, Hodges represented the municipality of Gonzales. He died at his home in the forks of the Guadalupe and San Marcos rivers, near Gonzales, March 13, 1853.—See *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 39, 298; *Texas State Gazette*, March 26, 1853.

HOFFMAN, David A., came to Texas before 1832. In that year he was one of a committee of fifteen early settlers of the San Augustine district appointed to select a location for the town of San Augustine. Three years later he was elected to represent the Municipality of Nacogdoches at the Consultation of 1835. In a letter written by Stephen H. Everitt to James W. Robinson, December 19, 1835, Hoffman's appointment as Postmaster at Nacogdoches was urged, although there is no record of the advice hav-

ing been acted upon. Evidently Hoffman was a merchant at Nacogdoches, judging from the provisions, tobacco, pork, spoons, butcher knives, and so on, that he sold to Captain James Chessher for his company, April 9, 1836. Although the date and circumstances of his death are not known, the fact that he died within the next two years is signified by his widow Mary's signing a document, July 23, 1838, giving power of attorney to Pinckney Caldwell to collect the money due David Hoffman for the provisions bought by the army in 1836.—See Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texas Revolution*, I, 40, 223; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 103; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

HOGG, Joseph Lewis, soldier, statesman, and father of Texas' beloved Governor, "Jim" Hogg, was born in Georgia in 1807, and came from Alabama to Texas in 1839. He settled at Nacogdoches, began to practice his profession, law, and in 1843-44 was elected to the House of Representatives of the Eighth Congress. In 1845, he was a delegate to the Annexation Convention. Elected to the Senate of the First Legislature, 1846, he resigned before the end of the session to enter the Mexican War. At the outbreak of the Civil War, Hogg was commissioned a Colonel in the Confederate Army, 1861. In February, 1862, he was made a brigadier general. Three months later, May 16, 1862, General Hogg died of dysentery at Corinth, Mississippi, following the battle there. His home at the time of his death was Cherokee County.—See Roach, *Cherokee County*, 151; Evans, *Confederate Military History*, XI, 267-8; Johnson, *Texans Who Wore the Gray*, 53; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Senate Journal of the First Legislature*.

HOLLAND, Francis, came to Texas in 1822 from Louisiana, bringing with him a large group of relatives. Finding desirable land on the Ten-Mile Creek in the present county of Grimes, he paid Andrew Millican, the holder, for all improvements and located his league on both sides of the creek.

Entering at once into the affairs of his district, Holland served several terms as alcalde, was elected comisario for the precinct of Viesca (Milam County) in 1830, and was a presiding election judge in 1832, his house being one of the three polling places. As early as November 27, 1829, Holland's house had served as a polling place, with Jesse Grimes the presiding officer. At the Convention of 1833, Holland was a delegate from Montgomery (later Grimes) County. According to family references, he died the following year, 1834; while in the courthouse grounds in Anderson, Grimes County, is erected a monument on which his name is listed as a soldier in the army, 1836. Francis Holland had three sons in the Texas army, one of whom died in the fall of 1836 of an illness contracted in the fighting around Bexar and Concepcion, and another who died in the Battle of the Alamo, March 6, 1836. The discrepancy may be a result of these facts.—See Blair, *Early History of Grimes County*, 104-06; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 128; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

HOLLAND, Spearman, was born in Virginia in 1802 and went at an early age to Tennessee. While Sam Houston was Governor of Tennessee, 1827-29, Holland served in the State Legislature. He moved later to Mississippi, and from there came to Texas, settling near Marshall in January, 1842. He engaged in farming. In 1845, Harrison County elected him a delegate to the Annexation Convention, and in 1846, a member of the House of Representatives in the First Legislature. In September, 1846, Panola County, created from Harrison, was organized. It was this new county that Holland represented in the House of the Seventh and Ninth Legislatures and in the Senate of the Tenth. His home was at Carthage. On July 17, 1863, Holland was made captain of a company for Precinct Number Eight, Panola County, Fourth Brigade, Texas State Troops. In the description of him, Captain Holland's height is given as five feet, eight inches. He died in 1872.—See Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I, 325; Dixon, *Romance and Tragedy of Texas His-*

tory, 148; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *Texas Veterans*, 113; Confederate Records, Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Members of the Legislature of the State of Texas, 1846-1939*.

HOLMAN, William W., was born December 8, 1806, in Kentucky. With his father, Isaac Holman, he moved from Tennessee to Texas in 1833 and settled at San Augustine. A volunteer under Captain Bailey Anderson, William Holman fought in the campaign of 1835, from November 6 to December 15. At the Siege of Bexar, December, 1835, he served as a soldier and quartermaster. The next year, from April 19 to July 23, he fought in Captain Bradley's Company, missing the Battle of San Jacinto through a previous assignment to round up cattle for food purposes. As San Augustine's Representative, Holman served in the House of the First Congress, 1836-37. No record of his life is found until June 19, 1854, when he was appointed Notary Public of Leon County. Beyond that date no material is available.—See Biographical and Historical Notes, Texas State Archives; L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto* (Sanford Holman), Unpublished MS., TSA; *House Journal of the First Congress*; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register, 1846-54*.

HOLMES, Edward L., native of Darien, Georgia, probably came to Texas during or soon after the Revolution. In 1838, he was a practicing attorney in Matagorda; on June 28 of the same year, he married Miss Sophia W. Sweeny of Brazoria; and in November, began the first of two terms as Matagorda County's member in the House of Representatives, in the Third and Fourth Congresses. The Fourth Congress adjourned February 5, 1840, and Holmes died at his residence in Matagorda, July 31, 1840. That he was evidently a very young man at the time of his death is signified by the threat of an election contest in October, 1839, by Judge Duke of Matagorda, the charge being that Holmes was not yet twenty-five years old. In October, 1840, the District Court of Matagorda drafted a resolution of regret at Edward Holmes' death, and asked that the members of the bar

and the officers of the court wear the usual mourning badge for thirty days.—See *Colorado Gazette and Advertiser*, September 5, 1840; October 24, 1840; *Richmond Telescope*, October 9, 1839; McCormick, *Scotch-Irish in America*, 138; *Matagorda Bulletin*, March 28, 1838; *House Journals of the Third and Fourth Congresses*.

HOLMES, Thomas, came from North Carolina to the District of Bevil (later Jasper County), October 8, 1834. He served as a delegate from this district at the Consultation of 1835. A census of the same year lists him as thirty-five years old, married, and a farmer. No more is known of Holmes' life until 1850. On December 18 of that year, the agricultural census listed him as a farmer and livestock raiser in Newton County. The date of his death is not available.—See *Census of Jasper, 1835*; General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 111; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

HOLMES, Willet, early Texas Baptist, was born in Shelby County, Kentucky, May 14, 1807. He came to Texas in 1833, got a permit to return to the United States for his family, and while there assisted General Thomas J. Chambers in raising two companies for the Texas Army. He returned to Texas in 1837, settled in Milam, and in 1842-43 represented the county in the House of Representatives of the Seventh Congress. Converted in 1843, he was ordained a deacon in the Baptist Church soon after his baptism in 1846 at Independence. In 1856, Deacon Holmes was an unsuccessful candidate for Sheriff of Washington County. Two years later, on August 2, 1858, he was elected Commissioner of Burleson County. Records show that he "left the county" and that his successor was elected April 23, 1859. From at least 1861 to 1869, Deacon Holmes lived in Grimes County, and from 1880 to 1886 he lived in Lee County. In 1891, he was still living, after a long life of philanthropy and close association with church affairs.—See Link, *Texas Historical and Biographical Magazine*, II, 549-50; *Washington Ameri-*

can, June 4, 1856; *Election Returns*, 1856; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*; *Election Register*, 1854-60.

HOLT, Benjamin, delegate from Sabine to the Convention of 1832, was born in 1798. The census of Sabine, 1835, lists him as married, Catholic, and a farmer. In 1834 he lived in Nacogdoches, where he was classified as a voter, and in 1835 he was a commissioner at the election, from the same municipality. Fifteen years later, August 5, 1850, he was elected County Treasurer of the newly created county of Angelina. Further information regarding Holt is not available. The Agricultural Census for 1870 lists Benjamin Holt, a farmer, in Brazoria County. We cannot prove, however, that he was the same man who attended the 1832 Convention.—See Nacogdoches Archives, LXXIII, 40; LXXVI, 121; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Census 1870, Agricultural Schedule*, Texas State Archives; *Election Register*, 1846-54.

HOOD, Joseph L., was born in North Carolina in 1803. At the regular town meeting at Nacogdoches, Texas, in December, 1829, he presented himself and expressed a desire to settle there. At that time he described himself as Catholic, unmarried, and a school teacher. On December 12, 1834, he received his title from the Mexican Government to a league of land in Robertson's Colony, in the present Bell County. The next year, 1835, Hood represented the Municipality of Viesca at the Consultation and on the General Council, which latter body elected him first judge of Viesca. It also appointed him one of the public agents to receive money in the hands of the officials, due the Mexican Government, and to use it for the people of Texas. At some time before 1836, he and Eliel Melton were business associates in Nacogdoches, Melton later dying with Travis in the Alamo. Judge Hood himself probably went to San Antonio at about the time of the Revolution, records showing that he was elected Sheriff of Bexar County on February 4, 1839. Within the next year he died, still in office, his successor's election date being April 18, 1840.—See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 171-2; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan*

Revolution, I, 40, 108; Nacogdoches Archives; Nacogdoches County Papers, Texas State Archives; Public Debt Papers, T. S. A.; *Election Register*, 1836-42; General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

HOOPER, Richard, early Congressman, arrived in Texas in February, 1836, and received his headright certificate for land in Shelby County, February 1, 1838. His wife was a niece of President John Adams. Entering the Texas army as commander of a company of cavalry from San Augustine, July 6, 1836, he served until honorably discharged, October 6. Three days before his discharge, the session of the First Congress of the Republic began with Hooper attending as Representative from Shelby County. In 1839-40, he acted as County Surveyor of Shelby. A draft of \$622.25 was issued him in January, 1840, for his services in this position, he having run the Shelby County lines. In August, 1848, Richard Hooper was again elected County Surveyor of Shelby, his last recorded office. He was classified in the agricultural census, taken September 13, 1850, as a farmer and stockraiser in Shelby County. Two months later, November 8, he transferred to Charles S. Mann in Travis County a warrant for his recent services as a surveyor. No further facts pertaining to Hooper's life have been found.—See *Biographical Souvenir of the State of Texas*, 409; *Election Register*, 1836-42; 1846-54; *Austin City Gazette*, February 5, 1840; General Land Office Records; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

HORTON, Albert Clinton, a native of Georgia, came to Texas late in 1834 from Alabama, where he had been a member of the State Legislature. He opened a large plantation on Caney Creek, in the present Wharton County, but returned to Alabama at the outbreak of the Revolution to raise troops and solicit aid for the Texas cause. In the spring of 1836 he took a small cavalry company and a strong yoke of oxen, for transporting the artillery, to Fannin's aid at Goliad. Called upon

to reconnoiter the territory for Fannin's retreat, Horton engaged in skirmishes with Urrea's cavalry and missed the fate suffered by Fannin and his men. For not returning to Fannin's assistance, a majority of the men having voted against it, Horton has been severely criticized, although military experts of the time insist it saved man-power for Texas. Under the Republic, he represented the district composed of Matagorda, Jackson, and Victoria Counties in the Senate of the First and Second Congresses, October 3, 1836 to May 24, 1838. In 1845, he attended the Convention as delegate from Matagorda. Elected Lieutenant-Governor after annexation, Horton served as Governor throughout the year 1846, during Governor Henderson's absence. In 1865, he died at his plantation home.—See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 414-15; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 273; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

HORTON, Alexander, pioneer statesman and soldier, was born April 18, 1810, in Halifax County, North Carolina. When fourteen years old, he came to Texas with a brother and brother-in-law. Building a cabin on the Attoyac River, eighteen miles south of the settlement on King's Highway, the brothers left him for three months while they returned to the United States for the family. Refusing to leave San Augustine two years later, Alexander joined forces with a Mr. Prater, an Indian trader, to quell the insurrection, this being done without firing a gun. In 1832, he served under General Bulloch's command, helping to drive the Mexicans from Nacogdoches. During this period, 1831-33, Horton was sheriff of Ayish Bayou District. When the Consultation met in 1835, he attended as a delegate from San Augustine. Accompanying Sam Houston from Old Washington to Gonzales, and on his retreat from the Colorado, Alexander Horton was with him at San Jacinto as aide-de-camp. Collector of customs in 1838-39, he served also in 1838 as president of the Board of Land Commissioners of San Augustine County. Later Horton was mayor of San Augustine for several years. His last public service was in the Fifteenth Legis-

lature of Texas, 1876, when he represented his county and Sabine in the House. He died on his farm near San Augustine, January 11, 1894.—See *Weekly Democratic Statesman*, June 8, 1876; Dixon-Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 48; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 45; *Memoirs of Colonel Alexander Horton*, Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *House Journal of the Fifteenth Legislature*.

HOUSTON, Samuel, was born March 2, 1793, at a place known as Timber Ridge Church, Rockbridge County, Virginia. At thirteen, when his father died, Houston and his family moved to eastern Tennessee, where it seems he showed his first inclination towards an education, his schooling previously having occupied possibly six months in all. Pope's *Iliad* reputedly impressed Houston tremendously. Put to work behind the counter of a store, he ran away and lived with the Cherokee Indians until eighteen years old, at which time he returned and taught school for eight dollars *per annum*, per pupil. In 1813, he enlisted in the army, participated in numerous battles, and came out of it with a bullet shattered right upper arm and injured lungs. A lieutenant now, Houston was detailed, January 1, 1817, on duty in the Adjutant's office at Nashville, leaving there to study law. He was admitted to the bar after six months of study, and began to practice at Lebanon, moving later to Nashville upon being elected District Attorney of Davidson County. In 1823 he was elected to Congress for the first of two successive terms, and in 1827 became Governor of Tennessee, resigning the office April 16, 1829. Moving to the territory of the Cherokee Nation, now a part of Oklahoma, Houston migrated to Texas, December 2, 1832. At the Convention of 1833, he was a delegate from Nacogdoches, while at the Consultation in 1835 and the Convention in 1836 he represented Refugio. Appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Texas armies, Houston led the Texans against Santa Anna at San Jacinto in 1836. He served as the Republic's first President, 1836-1838, holding the same office later, 1841-1844. Between presidential terms, 1839-1841, Houston attended the Fourth and Fifth Congresses as Rep-

resentative from San Augustine County. Although not a candidate for the Convention of 1845, his people thought he was and elected him a delegate, a position he did not accept but which was filled by Charles B. Stewart. Upon Texas' admission into the Union as a State, Houston was elected as a Democrat to the Congress of the United States, holding this office from February 21, 1846, until March 3, 1859. Elected Governor of Texas in 1859, he was deposed March 18, 1861, because he refused to take the oath of allegiance to the Confederate States. Sam Houston died in Huntsville, Texas, July 26, 1863.—See Lester, *Life of Sam Houston*, 17-44; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 152; *House Journals of the Fourth and Fifth Congresses of the Republic*; *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*, 1117; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

HOWARD, Volney Erskine, was born in Norridgewock, Somerset County, Maine, October 22, 1809, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1832. He began his practice in Brandon, Mississippi, was elected to the State Legislature in 1836, was named reporter of the Mississippi Supreme Court, and turned out a shelf of "Howard's Mississippi Reports" before finishing the work. Next he bought the state's leading newspaper, "The Mississippian," and edited it. Defeated by a small margin in his race for election to the Twenty-seventh Congress in 1840, he became engaged in a bitter controversy with Hiram G. Runnels, prominent banker, and accepted Runnels' challenge to duel at Columbus, Howard receiving a severe chest wound in the affray. Subsequent events, however, proved Howard to have been right in the controversy. From Mississippi, he moved to New Orleans and practiced law until December, 1844, when he came to Texas and settled at San Antonio. He represented Bexar County in 1845 at the Annexation Convention, and in 1846 as a member of the House of Representatives at the First Legislature. From 1849 to 1853 he represented the Western District of

Texas in the Thirty-first and Thirty-second Congresses at Washington, D. C. Appointed by President Pierce to act as United States attorney to the land commission in California, Howard went there but soon resigned and re-entered private practice, remaining in San Francisco until 1858. After three years in Sacramento, he went to Los Angeles, and from 1861 to 1870 served as district attorney, attended the Convention that framed the present State Constitution, 1878-79, served as Judge of the Superior Court of Los Angeles in 1880, and declined nomination for judge of the Supreme Court. At the end of his term of office in 1884, Judge Howard retired and on May 14, 1889, died at Santa Monica. He was buried in Fort Hill Cemetery, Los Angeles, California. Howard County, Texas, was created August 21, 1876, and named by the Legislature in honor of the nationally known jurist, Volney E. Howard.—See *Texas Historical Quarterly*, XIV, 146-49; *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*; Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I, 22-3; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence, 187*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

HOXEY, Asa, pioneer physician and capitalist of Texas, was born February 22, 1800, in Savannah, Georgia. Graduating with honors at his state's University in 1820, he attended the University of New York for additional medical training. After practicing for ten years in Mobile, Alabama, he came to Texas with a retinue of thirty negroes and forty thousand dollars in money. He located at Cole's Settlement (now Independence), in Washington County, where he opened two large prairie plantations, later opening two more in the Brazos bottom. His home, built in 1833, was headquarters for many famous persons during the early days of Texas. A delegate from Washington County to the Consultation of 1835, Dr. Hoxey was appointed, during the presidency of Sam Houston, medical censor of the Republic. In Baylor University's early years at Independence, he contributed liberally to its support, as well as to other institutions of learning. A member of the Masonic fraternity, Asa Hoxey died May 20, 1863.

—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence, 145*; Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas, 446*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

HOYT, Samuel W., member of Austin's third colony and delegate from Mina (Bastrop) to the Convention of 1832, arrived in Texas in 1830. According to his certificate of character, he was at that time forty-four years old, a widower with four dependents, and from Mississippi. His headright certificate for one league of land on Matagorda Bay, was issued November 17, 1838. Hoyt, however, had died before his headright was granted. On April 6, 1837, the administrator of the estate of Samuel W. Hoyt, deceased, a resident of Matagorda, filed claims in behalf of the estate for cattle sold the year before to the Texas Army.—See General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; Comptroller's Military Service Records.

HULING, Thomas B., pioneer of Jasper County, was a native of Pennsylvania who came to Texas before the Revolution. One record makes the claim that he was in Zavala, Jasper County, as early as 1831, while another shows that he arrived in Texas in 1834. At any rate, he was a merchant at Jasper in 1835-36, having sold provisions and equipment to Captain James Chessher's Company of volunteers on March 21, 1836. The next year he was elected Justice of the Peace, and in 1840-41 represented his county in the House of the Fifth Congress. In 1844, Huling served as Postmaster at Zavala, in Jasper. He died at Lampasas, November 2, 1865. It is probable that Huling fought in the Civil War, a private in Captain William P. M. Deane's Company of Jasper Greys, Beat Number One, Jasper County, Second Brigade. This was a volunteer company, organized August 3, 1861. No age is given on the record, so it is hardly possible to determine whether Private Huling was the Texas Congressman or a descendant.—See General Land Office Records; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Returns, 1837*; Post Office Papers, Texas State Archives; Confederate Records, Archives; Brown, *Annals of Travis*

County, XXIV, 62; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*.

HUNTER, William L., Texas Revolutionary soldier and Congressman, was born in 1811 in Virginia, and came to Texas in October, 1835, an original member of the New Orleans Greys. A second sergeant in Captain Samuel O. Pettus' Company, Hunter fought at the Siege of Bexar in December, 1835, and with Colonel Fannin at Goliad. One historian describes Hunter's escape from the massacre at Goliad, after being "shot, bayoneted, and clubbed with a gun butt." On the day following the massacre, he made his way to a Mexican ranch where he was cared for by a woman of the house until able to travel to Margaret Wright's home near Victoria, where he was nursed back to health. In 1838, he was elected Chief Justice of Refugio County, and in 1839 began his first term as Goliad's member in the House of Representatives. He served as such in the Fourth, Sixth, and Seventh Congresses, and as Senator from San Patricio, Goliad, and Refugio Counties in the Eighth Congress. In 1845, he represented Goliad at the Annexation Convention. Judge Hunter left official duties in 1842 long enough to participate in the Vasquez Expedition. There being no record of further political activity on the part of Judge Hunter, it is assumed that he engaged in his occupation of farming until his death in November, 1886. He was buried in Austin with full military honors.—See Davenport, *Notes from an Unfinished Study of Fannin and His Men*; *John Salmon Ford's Memoirs*, 146-7; *Election Returns, 1837*; *Public Debt Papers*; *Broadside, Texas State Archives*; *House Journals of the Fourth, Sixth and Seventh Congresses*; *Senate Journal of the Eighth Congress*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

HUSTON, Almanzon, delegate from San Augustine to the Consultation of 1835, was born in New York, October 22, 1799. Married to Miss Elizabeth Newton in Pennsylvania, April, 1819, he came to Texas several years later and settled in San Augustine. A census of 1835 lists Huston as a Catholic and an inn-keeper. He is also known to have run a stage line, although the

date of this enterprise is not recorded. During the Revolution in 1836, he served in the Texas army as Quartermaster General. The father of fourteen children, he died in August, 1861.—See *Census of San Augustine, 1835*; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, August 30, 1836; *Biographical and Historical Data, Texas State Archives*; *General Land Office Records*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Binkley, Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 39-40.

HYER, Absalom, represented the district of Sabine at the Convention of 1832. His certificate of character asserts that he, a married man, came to Texas in 1831. A headright certificate for land in Nacogdoches County, on the east fork of the Trinity, was issued Hyer, February 19, 1838. Further data have not been found.—See *General Land Office Records*; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 113.

INGRAM, Ira, born in Vermont, August 18, 1788, came to Texas from Tennessee in 1826, a widower. A conspicuous man in early Texas affairs, he was a merchant at San Felipe de Austin in 1828; attended the first Masonic meeting held in Texas, January 11, 1828, also at San Felipe; was first chairman of the Committee of Safety, organized to oppose the Mexicans; was author of the first Declaration of Independence; and served in three of the legislative assemblies: in the Convention of 1832 as a delegate from Mina (Bastrop), in the Convention of 1833 as a delegate from San Felipe de Austin (Austin County), and in the First Congress as Representative from Matagorda County. In this last body, Ingram served as Speaker until his resignation, just prior to the convening of the second session, May 1, 1837. Other highlights in Ingram's career include his participation in the taking of Goliad and his service as a member of Captain Thomas Stewart's "Matagorda Volunteers" in 1836. The first alcalde of Matagorda in 1834, Ingram was Mayor-elect of the same city at the time of his death, September 22, 1837, when it was found that he had bequeathed seventy thousand dollars for the support of the Matagorda schools.—See *Biographies of*

Leading Texans, 364-65; "Colorado Gazette", 1837; L. W. Kemp, Unpublished MS., University of Texas Archives; *Journal of the Convention of 1832; Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833; House Journal of the First Congress.*

IRION, Robert Anderson, pioneer physician, was born in Davidson County, Tennessee, July 7, 1806, and received his medical training at Transylvania University, graduating in March, 1826. He began the practice of his profession in Vicksburg, Mississippi, and continued there until his migration to Texas in 1832. In October, 1836, Dr. Irion attended the First Congress as Senator from Nacogdoches and Houston Counties. In June of the next year, he accepted the position of Secretary of State as tendered him by President Sam Houston, an office he filled ably until December, 1838. He declined reappointment, and retired to private life and his profession. In 1860 Dr. Irion died at his home in Nacogdoches. His wife, who survived him, was the former Miss Anna Raguett, of a prominent East Texas family and a favorite young friend of General Sam Houston, who had carried on a long and obviously interested correspondence with her in earlier years. On March 7, 1889, Irion County was created and named for Dr. Robert Anderson Irion.—See Johnson-Barker, *Texas and Texans*, III, 1533-34; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 198; Fulmore, *County Names*, 186; *Election Register, 1836-42; Senate Journal of the First Congress.*

IRION, Van Rensaeller, was born in Georgia in 1820 and came to Texas in May, 1836. He engaged in farming in Washington County and was granted his conditional land certificate there, December 6, 1838. A member of the Woll Expedition in 1842, Irion later in the year, October 17, until January 17, 1843, served as a private in Company D, First Regiment, First Brigade of the Southwestern Army, on the Somervell Expedition. On February 6, 1843, he was elected sheriff of Washington County, and took office in November. He served as a delegate to the Convention of 1845, and as Washington County's member in the

House of Representatives of the First and Second State Legislatures, 1846-48. Irion participated in the proceedings of the House on January 13, 1848. On January 17, sick leave was granted him and he had not returned when the session adjourned, March 20. Inasmuch as one historian lists the year of Irion's death as 1847, and we have a record of his activities until January 13, 1848, it is probable that he died later in the year 1848. On March 6, 1852, his widow, Medora C. Irion, delegated E. S. C. Robertson her attorney to receive from the State \$108.80, due her and her minor children, Van and Rensaeller, for her husband's services as sheriff of Washington County in 1843.—See Dixon, *Romance and Tragedy of Texas History*, 148; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *Election Register, 1843-45; General Land Office Records; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; Texas Veterans*, 109; *Journal of the Convention of 1845; House Journals of the First and Second Legislatures.*

ISAACKS, Elijah, pioneer of Jasper County, was born February 22, 1775, in North Carolina. One of twin boys, Isaacks came to Texas from Pike County, Mississippi, January 10, 1822, and settled in Bevil's Colony, about ten miles east of the Neches River, the territory later known as Jasper. At the Convention of 1832, he was a delegate from Snow River (Tyler County) and served on two important committees: one "to take into consideration the land business east of the San Jacinto River," the other "to report on the expediency of petitioning for a state government." The father of ten children, Elijah Isaacks lived nearly forty years in Jasper County, his death on November 1, 1859, being the result of a fall that broke his shoulder. Isaac Van Zandt, another figure prominent in early Texas history, was a nephew of Elijah Isaacks, Mary Isaacks Van Zandt having been the mother of Isaac and the sister of Elijah.—See Representative Samuel J. Isaacks, *The Isaacks Clan in America and Texas; Journal of the Convention of 1832.*

JACK, Patrick C., pioneer soldier and jurist, was born in Wilkes County, Georgia, in the first decade of the nineteenth century, and came to Texas

in 1830 from Jefferson County, Alabama, where he had practiced law for three years. Settling first at Liberty and later at Brazoria, Jack resumed his profession of law. In 1832, when he, William B. Travis, and Munroe Edwards were imprisoned at Anahuac for protesting against the conduct of the Mexican commander Bradburn, their release was effected only upon the armed demands of a company headed by Jack's brother, William H. In October of the same year and again in 1833, Patrick Jack represented the Municipality of Liberty at the Conventions. A volunteer in 1835, he commanded a company at the storming of Bexar. In 1837-38, he represented Brazoria County in the House of the Second Congress. His appointment as District Judge of the Sixth District of Texas came in 1841, a position he held until stricken with yellow fever, from which he died at Houston, August 4, 1844.—See Blair, *Early History of Grimes County*, 112-4; Fulmore, *History and Geography of Texas as Told in County Names*, 137-8; *Journal of the Convention of 1832; Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833; House Journal of the Second Congress.*

JACK, William Houston, Texas Revolutionary soldier and Congressman, was born April 12, 1806, in Wilkes County, Georgia, graduated in 1827 from the University of Georgia, was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of law in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. In 1829, he was elected to the State Legislature, and in 1830 came to Texas and settled at San Felipe. William Jack led the colonists who demanded of the Mexican Colonel Bradburn the release of Patrick C. Jack, Edwards, and Travis from Anahuac in 1832. It was on this occasion that William Jack wrote the famous Turtle Bayou Resolutions. Moving to Brazoria County in 1834, he was elected a member of the local Committee of Safety and Correspondence. In the Texas Army from March 1 until May 30, 1836, he fought at San Jacinto as a member of Captain William H. Patton's "Columbia Company." From April 2 until October 22, 1836, he served under President Burnet as Secretary of State. In 1839-40, William Jack represented his county in the

House of the Fourth Congress. Upon the resignation of Timothy Pilsbury between the regular and called sessions of the Sixth Congress, Jack was elected Senator and served in the called session, June 27 until July 23, 1842. Re-elected that summer, he served again in the Senate of the Seventh and Eighth Congresses, 1842-1844. On August 20, 1844, he died of yellow fever on Hiram G. Runnels' Brazoria County plantation. His widow, Laura Harrison Jack, was made administratrix of his estate on September 12, 1844, and was empowered to collect money due him for his services as a member of Captain John P. Gill's Company, Colonel Clark L. Owens commanding, in the Vasquez Expedition in 1842. Jack County, Texas, was named in honor of William H. and Patrick C. Jack.—See Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Biographical Souvenir of the State of Texas*, 445-6; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 82.

JANUARY, James B. P., pioneer soldier and physician, was born in Masyville, Kentucky, in 1811, was graduated from Transylvania University, and in 1834 moved to Mississippi. In December, 1835, he enlisted at Natchez for service in the Texas Army, left there on Christmas Day, and left New Orleans on January 1, aboard the schooner *Brutus*. Very ill when he reached Texas, Dr. January was sent back to Louisiana on the same boat, and his company, the "Red Rovers" under Captain Jack Shackelford, was massacred at Goliad. Returning to Texas in April, 1836, a private in Captain William Graham's Company, Colonel T. J. Green's Regiment, Dr. January was soon made assistant surgeon, and on July 4 surgeon of the brigade, remaining in the army until his company, the First Regulars, was disbanded. In 1841 Dr. January was made Captain of a company of mounted volunteers. Having located at Texana, Jackson County, he represented his county in 1843-44 in the House of the Eighth Congress. At the outbreak of the Mexican War, he served in Mexico under Colonel Zachary Tay-

lor. Returning a year later to Texas, he settled in Victoria County and continued the practice of his profession. In September, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the Victoria Cavalry Company, Twenty-fourth Brigade, Captain James E. Ferguson commanding. The next year, 1862, Dr. January raised a company of cavalry, attached to General Waller's battalion, and served as captain until his resignation in 1864. Returning once more to his home in Victoria, Dr. January continued his practice and his participation in civic affairs until his death in 1889. He was buried at Evergreen Cemetery, Victoria.—See Rose, *History of Victoria County*, 40, 50, 140-42; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; Confederate Records, TSA; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*; Notes received from L. W. Kemp; Pension Papers, TSA.

JASPER, Selden L. B., evidently came to Texas after the Revolution. A conditional certificate for land in Harris County was issued to him, January 29, 1839. In March of the same year, he wrote to President Mirabeau B. Lamar, asking for the appointment of District Attorney for the second judicial district. Jasper mentioned his fame as a practitioner (of law) and his extreme poverty as reasons prompting him to apply for the position. His appeal obviously was not complied with, the election register for 1839 listing Augustus Tompkins and John Reid as successive District Attorneys for the second district. At about this period, Jasper must have moved from Harris County, as he was Houston County's member in the House of Representatives of the Eighth Congress, 1843-44. He died in 1853.—See *Lamar Papers*, V, 267; General Land Office Records; *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XVIII, 407; *Texas Veterans*, 110; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*.

JENKINS, James R., was born in Alabama and educated at Mercer University in Georgia. As early as 1837 he was living in Washington County, Texas, it being in the town of Washington that he assisted in organizing the first missionary Baptist Church west of the Brazos River, and personally wrote the appeal to the Baptists in the United States to aid in

furthering the church work in Texas. In 1838-39, he represented Washington County in the House of the Third Congress. An able lawyer himself, Jenkins in 1842 was appointed examiner to qualify applicants for admission to the bar in Fayette County. He died in 1850 or '51, survived by his wife, Harriet, and a two year old son.—See *History of Waco Baptist Association*, 326-27; Carroll, *History of Texas Baptists*, 108-10, 298; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, VII, 83; *House Journal of the Third Congress*.

JEWETT, Henry J., early Texas lawyer, was born in Maine in 1816 and came to Texas in January, 1839. He advertised his services as a land attorney in November, 1839, while his appointment as Chief Clerk in the Treasury Department seems to have been made on October 1 of that year. From April 1 until November 1, 1840, he served as private secretary to President Lamar, and in 1841-42, as District Attorney for the third judicial district. Evidently Jewett was a well educated man, his record showing that on at least two occasions he was employed to translate French documents and letters for the Republic. At the Ninth Congress, Jewett held the position of Secretary of the Senate, and later in 1845 attended the Annexation Convention as delegate from his home county of Robertson. He served in the First and Second Legislatures, 1846-48, representing Brazos and Robertson Counties. He died in 1864.—See Dixon, *Romance and Tragedy of Texas History*, 148; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *Austin City Gazette*, November 6, 1839; *Lamar Papers*, V, 47-8; Comptroller's Civil Service Records; *Texas Veterans*, 112; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Senate Journals of the First and Second Legislatures*.

JOHNS, Clement Read, soldier and statesman, was born August 12, 1816, in Rutherford County, Tennessee, was graduated from Jackson College in 1836, and immediately afterwards came to Texas and opened a farm on Red River. Becoming engaged in border warfare, he assisted, from 1837 until 1845, in expelling the Indians from Texas. From July 5 until October 5, 1841, he served under Brigadier General E. H. Tarrant as Brigade Ma-

Major and Inspector of the Fourth Brigade. Meanwhile, in 1840-41, he represented Red River County in the House of the Fifth Congress. In 1846, Major Johns moved to Hays County where he established himself comfortably on a farm, and in 1852 married Amanda F. Durham of San Marcos. Elected to the office of State Comptroller of Public Accounts in 1858, he held the office until 1865, when he retired to his home. In 1861, he had become a valuable member of the Military Board, engaged in collecting supplies for the Confederate Army. His fortunes diminished after the war, Major Johns leased his farm and moved to Austin, where he established a real estate and collecting agency, later adding to it banking and exchange. His firm, C. R. Johns and Company, was well known in Austin. He died July 30, 1886.—See *Record of Southwest Texas*, 156-8; *Biographical Encyclopedia of Texas*, 119; Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, XXX, 19, 51; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*.

JOHNS, Stephen B., evidently came to Texas after the Revolution. On October 3, 1839, he was issued a conditional certificate for land in Red River County. In 1844, he was serving as secretary of the board of trustees of De Kalb College. Bowie County had been created from Red River County, December 17, 1840, and it was this new county that Johns represented in the House of Representatives of the Ninth Congress, 1844-45. While there he served on the Committees of Finance and On the State of Republic. His unconditional certificate for land in Bowie County was issued on August 18, 1857. Beyond this date, no information concerning his life is available. A man named Stephen Johns was listed in the 1850 census as the owner of a small farm in Austin County, but we have no proof that Congressman Stephen B. Johns ever lived in that section.—See *Northern Standard*, March 20, 1844; *Morning Star*, December 10, 1844; General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

JOHNSON, Achilles Edmond Challis,

a native of Virginia and married, came to Texas from Missouri in about 1824. Settling in the San Augustine district, he was one of a committee in 1832 to select a site for the town of San Augustine, and in 1833 represented the district at the Convention. On May 18, 1835, Johnson's title from the Mexican Government for land in Sabine County, Zavala's Colony, was issued. Although his period of previous service is unknown, Johnson tendered his resignation as Commissioner of the Department of Nacogdoches, November 16, 1835. He attended the Consultation at San Felipe that same month as San Augustine's representative. Joining General Thomas Rusk's command on May 12, 1836, Johnson was detached and sent back to raise men. Upon his return, he joined the command of Captain William H. Patton, who had charge of Santa Anna after his capture at San Jacinto. Elected a Captain, August 1, 1836, Johnson remained in the Texas army until honorably discharged, November 29. Nothing more has been found concerning his life, except the information that he was living at San Augustine in 1842. His farm was about seven miles from town, on the road to Natchitoches.—See MS. Notes of Dr. George L. Crocket, Texas State Archives; Brown, *History of Texas*, I, 434; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 103; *Texans and Immigrants Guide*, December 26, 1835; General Land Office Records; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, August, 1836; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

JOHNSON, Alvey R., pioneer Congressman, came to Texas in 1829-30. According to records in the General Land Office, he had been in Nacogdoches for five years prior to November 19, 1834. He received a land certificate in Shelby County, February 3, 1838. From November 6, 1838, until January 24, 1839, Alvey Johnson represented Shelby County in the House of Representatives of the Third Congress. No further information has been found.—See General Land Office Records; *Lamar Papers*, V, 242; *House Journal of the Third Congress*.

JOHNSON, Francis White, pioneer soldier and historian, was born in Virginia in October, 1799. Coming to Texas in 1826, he served as alcalde of San Felipe de Austin in 1831, as surveyor-general of Austin's Colony in 1832, and as Captain of his company at the Battle of Anahuac. At the Convention of 1832, Johnson served as a delegate from San Felipe, and was elected by that body chairman of the Central Standing Committee of the state. After joining the Texas army he was, in 1835, made Adjutant and Inspector General; and in December of 1835 led one of the Texas columns at the Siege of Bexar. Devoting most of his time after the Revolution to land matters, Colonel Johnson spent the last twelve or fifteen years of his life in compiling and collecting an elaborate history of Texas. He was in Mexico gathering material when he died at his hotel at Aguas Calientes, April 8, 1884. Seven times president of the Texas Veterans Association, Colonel Johnson was re-elected for the eighth term just before the news of his death was made public. His home at the time was at Round Rock, Texas.—See Barker, *Life of Stephen F. Austin*, 468, 471, 479; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 570-1; *Waco Daily Examiner*, April 26, 1884; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, II, 381; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

JOHNSON, Isaac W., early Texas Ranger, probably came to Texas after the Revolution, the first record of him being his election on January 31, 1840, as one of three commissioners to inspect the land office of Goliad County. On March 29, 1841, he was elected a Justice of the Peace at Goliad, and in the same year he served as Mayor of the town. At the Eighth and Ninth Congresses, December, 1843, until June, 1845, Isaac Johnson represented Goliad in the House. Four years later, he held a meeting at Goliad, for the purpose of organizing a Ranger company to protect the frontier from Goliad to the Rio Grande. The meeting was held on July 6, 1849. On July 15, Governor George T. Wood officially notified Major Deas, the acting Adjutant-General, that Colonel Johnson had raised fifty men for a period of six months service on the frontier. On

October 18, however, Johnson was so severely wounded in a stabbing affray at Goliad that he died the following day, October 19, 1849. His assailant, one B. Brooking, fled after the incident. A man of considerable property, the Colonel, just before he died, freed two of his negro slaves and gave to each five thousand dollars.—See *Texas State Gazette*, November 17, 1849; January 5, 1850; *Northern Standard*, July 14, 21, 1849; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, June 23, July 7, 1841; *Executive Record Book of Governor George T. Wood*, 308, Texas State Archives; *House Journals of the Eighth and Ninth Congresses*; *Election Register, 1836-42*.

JOHNSON, Middleton Tate, soldier and jurist, was born in Spartanburg District, South Carolina, in 1810, and lived in Georgia and Alabama before coming to Texas in 1840. He had been elected to the Alabama Legislature in 1832, and re-elected seven times when he decided to come to Texas. Settling in Shelby County, he represented it at the Ninth Congress, 1844-45, as a member of the House of Representatives. At the outbreak of the Mexican War, he raised a company of volunteers, was made Captain, and served with Colonel Wood's regiment and later with Colonel Jack Hays'. Still later he was elected Lieutenant Colonel of Hill's regiment of Texas Rangers, and served on the western frontier until relieved by United States troops, about 1850. Colonel Johnson then settled in Tarrant County, "Johnson's Station" having been credited with being the first settlement in the county. In 1866, he attended the Reconstruction Convention held at Austin, and en route home died, May 15, at the home of a Mr. Burditt near Austin. In honor of Colonel Johnson, a county, created February 3, 1854, was named.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, II, 386-7; *San Antonio Daily Herald*, May 23, 1866; *History of Fort Worth and the Texas Northwest*, II, 837; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 176, 185; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*.

JOHNSTON, Hugh Blair, Liberty County pioneer, was born in Tennessee, but moved to Mississippi, where

he was a large planter and slave-owner. Migrating to Texas in 1825, he settled with his family in the Liberty district and there continued his occupation as a planter. A participant immediately in State affairs, Johnston organized a company in the Atascosita District, January 16, 1827, for service during the Fredonian Rebellion. He was made captain of the company. Early in 1831, Captain Johnston was appointed first alcalde of Liberty by the Mexican Commissioner Madero, and as such took part in the Anahuac affair in 1832 and was one of the signers of the famous Turtle Bayou Resolutions. Elected a delegate from Liberty to the Consultation of 1835, he served also as a member of the General Council. Which body, on November 11, elected him a commissioner for organizing the militia in his county. In 1836-37, Captain Johnston served as a Justice of the Peace of Liberty; on December 15, 1837, by joint session of the Second Congress, he was elected one of the county's two land commissioners; in 1838-39, at the Third Congress, he was a member of the House of Representatives; and on July 23, 1839, he was appointed Chief Justice of Liberty. He resigned the latter position, November 6, 1839. Nominated by the citizens of Liberty County in 1847 to run for the State Senate, Captain Johnston declined the honor and retired to his plantation about twelve miles north of Liberty. He died three years later, 1850, and was buried there in the family cemetery.—See Welder, *Historic Liberty County*, 56; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 4, 40; *Council Journal*, Texas State Archives; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *House Journal of the Third Congress*; Representative Price Daniel, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives.

JOHNSTON, James H., Red River County pioneer, probably came to Texas before the Revolution. In January, 1836, he was one of the delegates elected to the Constitutional Convention, but due to a misunderstanding on the part of the Peach Point (Red River) officials as to the number of delegates allowed each district, Johnston did not attend the Convention. From 1838 to 1841, he sold quantities

of provisions to the Texas Army, most of it going to the Red River County militia, General Tarrant's Brigade. The articles sold indicate that Johnston was a merchant or storekeeper in addition to his occupation of planter. In 1843-44, he represented his county, Red River, in the House of the Eighth Congress. Two years later, January 28, 1846, he wrote W. H. Bourland, in Austin for the opening in February of the First Legislature (of which Bourland was the Lamar County member), and asked him to collect the drafts, totalling \$946.00, owed Johnston by the Republic. The money was paid April 4, 1850, but with Bourland's signature on the warrant we have no proof that Johnston was still living. Captain Milton Webb raised the Lamar Cavalry Company, April 10, 1861, and the muster roll lists "J. H. Johnson" of Lamar County. Again we have no proof, however, that it was the former Red River County Congressman.—See Neville, *History of Lamar County*, 113; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 348, 468; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*.

JONES, Anson, last president of the Republic of Texas, was born January 20, 1798, at Great Barrington, Berkshire County, Massachusetts. Alternately studying medicine and teaching school, Jones finally was licensed, in 1820, by the Oneida (New York) Medical Board to practice medicine. For seven years he alternated then between teaching school and practicing medicine, and in March, 1827, was awarded his degree of Doctor of Medicine at the Jefferson Medical School at Philadelphia. After practicing there and at New Orleans, Dr. Jones came to Texas aboard the "Sabine," in October, 1833. Settling at Brazoria, he became First Worshipful Master of the Holland Lodge Number Thirty-six at Brazoria. Enlisted in the Texas Army as a private in Captain Robert J. Calder's Company, Dr. Jones was soon appointed surgeon of the First Regiment of Texas Volunteers. After attending the sick at the Harrisburg Camp, where he had been left, Dr. Jones hurried to San Jacinto and there fought in the ranks. He was appointed Assistant Surgeon and Medical

Purveyor to the Army of Texas, May 10, 1836, and sent to New Orleans for supplies. In 1837-38, he represented Brazoria County in the House of the Second Congress, and later in 1838 was appointed by President Houston to act as Minister to the United States. Elected again to the Congress of the Republic, Dr. Jones served in the Senate of the Fourth and Fifth, 1839-41. President Houston appointed him Secretary of State, December 23, 1841, and he served in that position until December 9, 1844, when he became President of the Republic. President Jones' term lasted until Texas was annexed by the United States, February 19, 1846. After Annexation, Dr. Jones bought a homestead near Washington, Texas, named it "Barrington" in honor of his birthplace, and retired from public life. Eleven years later, while in a despondent mood, he shot himself in a room in the Capitol Hotel, formerly the Capitol Building of the Republic, at Houston. His death occurred January 9, 1857. He was buried in Glenwood Cemetery, at Houston. Jones County, created February 1, 1858, was named in honor of former President Anson Jones.—See Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 575; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, V, 347; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 65, 82, 182; *House Journal of the Second Congress*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

JONES, Augustus H., was born in Georgia in 1813 and came to Texas in 1835. Enlisted with the Matagorda Volunteers on October 1, 1835, he accompanied Adjutant Ira Westover on the Lipantitlan Expedition, October 30, and in December he fought in the Siege of Bexar. After the Revolution, Jones was made a first lieutenant of artillery in the regular army, and in 1846 fought in the Mexican War. A substantial citizen of Gonzales, a planter and stockman, he represented his county in the House of the Ninth Congress, 1844-45. There is no record of Augustus Jones' serving in any other official capacity. He died in Gonzales in October, 1877.—See Huson, *Refugio County Centennial Celebration*, 6, 13; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 603; Binkley, *Official*

Correspondence of the Texan Revolution, I, 33, 148; *History of Southwest Texas*, II, 47-8; *Texas Veterans*, 4, 87; General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*.

JONES, Isaac N., was born in North Carolina in 1793, and came to Texas in 1832. For three months, during the period from April 26, 1836, until May 28, 1838, he served as a private in the ranger company of Captain William Becknell. In 1837, he held the office of Medical Censor of Red River County; and in 1838-39, he represented his county in the House of Representatives of the Third Congress. When Branch T. Archer was unable to accept the appointment, Dr. Jones was commissioned to assist in running the boundary between Texas and the United States. He died in 1876.—See Garrison, *Diplomatic Correspondence*, II, 53; Johnson-Barker, *Texas and Texans*, IV, 1741; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *House Journal of the Third Congress*.

JONES, John B., was born in South Carolina in 1801, and came to Texas in 1839. He settled at Galveston and became a prominent lawyer there. In 1841-42, he represented Galveston County in the House of the Sixth Congress, and in '42 served as a deputy clerk in the county courts. One of the last judges under the Republic, John B. Jones was confirmed Judge of the First District, January 21, 1845. After the judiciary was reorganized at the Constitutional Convention in July, 1845, Judge Jones was made Judge of the Seventh District. He was confirmed, April 17, 1846. No further information has been found except the record of his death in July, 1881.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; *Civilian and Galveston Gazette*, April 23, 1842; *Lubbock's Memoirs*, 110; Comptroller's Civil Service Records; *Texas Veterans*, 127; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*; *Election Register, 1846-54*.

JONES, Levi, pioneer physician and one of the founders of Galveston, was born in Virginia in 1792, was taken to Kentucky at an early age, and in the War of 1812 fought as a volunteer with the Kentucky troops. Although successful in his profession, Dr. Jones preferred land speculation, and invest-

ed extensively in land in Texas, from 1833 until 1836. Unable to reach the Texas Army until after San Jacinto, he went on to Galveston and was one of the original ten men forming the Galveston City Company, and agent of the Company the first year. In January, 1843, Dr. Jones was serving as President of the Board of Trustees at Galveston University; and in 1843-44, represented Galveston County in the House of the Eighth Congress. After many years residence in Galveston, he moved to Indianola. At the time of his death, following a lingering illness, on March 14, 1878, he was in Galveston, at the residence of Mrs. J. A. H. Cleveland.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, II, 395-6; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, January 4, 1843; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*.

JONES, Oliver, one of the old "Three Hundred" of Austin's colonists, was born in New York City, fought in the War of 1812, and came to Texas in 1823-24. His title to a league of land in the present counties of Brazoria and Austin was issued August 10, 1824. That year, 1824, he commanded an expedition against the Caranchua Indians; in 1829-30, he was sheriff of Austin's Colony; and in 1834, he was a member of the legislature of Texas and Coahuila. After the Revolution, he served in the Congresses of the Republic, a member from Austin County in the House of Representatives of the Second, 1837-38; in the Senate of the Third and Fourth, 1839-41; in the Senate of the called session of the Sixth, 1842; in the Senate of the Seventh, 1842-43; and at the Annexation Convention in 1845. Chairman of a committee to recommend a flag and a seal for the Republic, Senator Jones is credited with designing the flag that is today the State Flag of Texas. After Annexation, he moved to a large plantation near Bellville, in Austin County, and lived there until at least 1855. The last years of Oliver Jones' life were spent largely in Houston, and it was there that he died, September 17, 1866. Buried in the Episcopal Cemetery at Houston, the bodies of Captain Jones and his wife were re-interred in 1930 in the State Cemetery at Austin.—See Biographical and Historical Notes, Texas State Archives; Williams-Barker, *Writings*

of Sam Houston, III, 84; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 280; *House Journal of the Second Congress*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

JONES, Randal, pioneer trader and Indian fighter, was born in Columbus, Georgia, August 19, 1786. In 1810 he moved to Mississippi, and in 1812 was a captain in the United States Reserve. Shortly afterwards he came to Texas, but left in 1814. The next year he returned and traded with the Indians, operating around Nacogdoches in 1815 and '16. A member of Long's Expedition in 1819, he had dealings also with Jean LaFitte. It was through a transaction in Louisiana that Jones was able to bring considerable cattle with him to his home on the Brazos, he having traded a negro boy for the stock. Settling in Fort Bend County in 1822, he immediately entered into its frontier life. In 1824, he was Captain of the Militia under Stephen F. Austin, and in September of the same year he commanded a battle against the Karankawa Indians, on the stream since known as Jones Creek. When the Consultation met in 1835, Jones attended as a delegate from San Felipe de Austin (later Austin County). After the Consultation, he retired to his home on the Brazos, where he remained the rest of his life. It was in his house that "Deaf" Smith died, November 30, 1837. Shortly before his own death, June, 1873, Captain Jones became totally blind.—See Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas*, 603; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 575; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 147; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

JONES, Simeon L., a native of Wales, was born in 1808, and came to Texas in 1837. He probably settled first at Galveston and moved later to San Patricio. At the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, he represented San Patricio County in the House of Representatives. He was described at that time as a "very intelligent and experienced merchant, with much quickness of observation." In 1842, he was elected Notary Public of San Patricio, and in January, 1844, he resigned. Simeon Jones apparently was living in Galveston again in 1851, he having signed

various documents there on February 6, 1851. No more is known of his life, except former Governor Francis R. Lubbock's description of him, "a rattling, jovial, kind-hearted son of the Emerald Isle. He was known as 'hell-roaring Jones of San Patricio'."—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; *Austin Daily Bulletin*, December 29, 1841; *Lubbock's Memoirs*, 110; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress; Election Register, 1843-45*.

JONES, William E., "fiery Jones of Gonzales," was born in Georgia in 1808, served in the Georgia Legislature, edited the *Augusta Chronicle and Sentinel*, and in 1839-40 came to Texas. Settling in Gonzales, he practiced law and engaged in farming, and in 1841-42 represented Gonzales County in the House of the Sixth Congress. Taken a court prisoner by the Mexicans at San Antonio, September 11, 1842, he was released from imprisonment through the intercession of Honorable Waddy Thompson, in 1843. Later that year, he served in the House of Representatives of the Eighth Congress. Elected District Judge in 1844, he served about ten years. In the Civil War, Judge Jones commanded a company on the frontier of Texas. He died while serving as District Judge at Georgetown, Texas, 1871 or 1872.—See *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 579; *Lubbock's Memoirs*, 110; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 530; Broadside, Texas State Archives; *House Journals of the Sixth and Eighth Congresses*.

KAUFMAN, David Spangler, first United States Congressman from Texas, was born in Boiling Springs, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, December 18, 1813, was graduated from Princeton College in 1833, was admitted to the bar in Natchez, Mississippi, and began his practice in Natchitoches, Louisiana. Moving to Texas in 1837, he settled at Nacogdoches; and from 1838 until 1841, represented that county in the House of Representatives of the Third, Fourth, and Fifth Congresses, serving also as Speaker in the last two. In 1839, he served as aide to General T. J. Rusk in the Cherokee War. In the last two Congresses, the Eighth

and Ninth, 1843-45, Kaufman represented Shelby, Sabine, and Harrison Counties in the Senate. Appointed diplomatic agent to the United States in 1845, he was elected the next year to the Twenty-ninth United States Congress. Re-elected to the Thirtieth and Thirty-first Congresses, Kaufman served altogether five years from March 30, 1846, until his death in Washington, D. C., January 31, 1851. He was buried there in the Congressional Cemetery. In his honor, Kaufman County, created February 26, 1848, was named.—See *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*, 1167; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 241-2; *House Journals of the Third, Fourth, and Fifth Congresses*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

KELLOGG, Albert Gallatin, attended the Consultation of 1835 as a delegate from San Augustine, that being the locality around which his recorded life in Texas is centered. During the Revolution, he acted as Secretary of the local Committee of Safety and Correspondence. A merchant by trade, he sold ammunition, food, and general merchandise to the Texas Army from 1836 to 1838. He held the rank of Assistant Quartermaster General of the army in 1836, leaving it by resignation. On June 8, 1836, he was appointed agent to collect public property for the use of the army. At one time, Kellogg was Postmaster of San Augustine, although the date of his service is not available. Nor have any additional facts about his life been found.—See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 277; Post Office Papers, Texas State Archives; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40, 541; II, 759; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

KENDRICK, Harvey W., a native of Georgia, is said to have been born in 1820. That date, however, appears to be at least five years too late, considering his activities of such a short time later. Left an orphan and reared by relatives in middle Georgia, Harvey and his two brothers joined the westward movement, and in 1835 came to Texas and settled at Matagorda. In 1836, Harvey was a mer-

chant there and in 1838 served as Mayor of the town. As Senator from Matagorda, Jackson, and Victoria Counties, he attended the Third, Fourth, and Fifth Congresses, 1838-41; and at the Eighth Congress, 1843-44, was a member of the House of Representatives. Beyond this date nothing has been found concerning his life.—See Biographical and Historical Notes, Texas State Archives; *Texas Veterans*, 22; *Matagorda Bulletin*, March 7, 1838; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*.

KERR, James, first permanent American settler west of the Colorado River, was born near Danville, Kentucky, September 24, 1790. In 1808 he moved to St. Charles County, Missouri, where he fought in the war, 1812-15, and served as sheriff of his county for several years. He was at that time a great favorite of Daniel Boone. Elected twice to the Missouri Legislature and in 1824 to the Senate, Kerr resigned his seat to cast his lot with Stephen F. Austin in Texas. Landing at Brazoria in 1825, he was the first surveyor-general of DeWitt's colony, settling later on the Lavaca River in the present Jackson County. In 1827, he made the first crop in the Lavaca vicinity and the same year was one of the peace commissioners sent to adjust the Fredonian outbreak at Nacogdoches. Kerr attended the Convention of 1832 as a delegate from Lavaca (Jackson), and was elected a member of the 1835 Consultation and the 1836 Convention, from both of which he was forced to be absent, first by his participation in the war west of Goliad, and second by the advance of the Mexican army on his frontier home. Before Kerr could remove his family to safety, the Convention of 1836 had adjourned. As a member of the General Council of the provisional government in 1835, he rendered valuable service, and was author of the decree appointing Houston, Forbes, and Cameron commissioners to treat with the Cherokee Indians and their twelve associate tribes. In 1838-39, Kerr represented Jackson County in the House of Representatives of the Third Congress. Here he was author of the first bill in Texas to prevent dueling, and was largely responsible for the removal of the

seat of government from Houston to Austin. It was in his honor that Kerr County was named, though he lived almost entirely in Jackson County and died there at his old home, December 23, 1850.—See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XV, 60; Taylor, *Cavalcade of Jackson County*, 406-10; Fulmore, *County Names*, 81; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 579, 671; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *House Journal of the Third Congress*; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 290.

KINNEY, Henry L., founder of Corpus Christi, Texas, was born in Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania, in 1813. As early as 1832 he came to Texas and made friends at San Patricio, but returned to Pennsylvania. After a broken romance in 1839, he came back to Texas and located in the territory between the Rio Grande and the Nueces. A successful and highly colorful merchant, Kinney engaged in trading with the Mexicans, and in 1846 laid the foundations for the city of Corpus Christi. Meanwhile, in 1844-45, he had served in the Senate of the Ninth Congress, from San Patricio, Goliad, and Refugio Counties, and in the Annexation Convention, from San Patricio. After Texas attained statehood, Kinney was elected to the Senate of the first four Legislatures, 1846-53. He promoted an expedition to Central America, 1855-56, and became a candidate for governor of a Nicaraguan state. After his defeat, he returned to Texas and filled some minor office on the Rio Grande. He became involved in the skirmishes of two Mexican factions, the Rojos and Crinolinos, and in 1861, while attempting to pass through a breach in a wall, was shot through the heart and killed instantly. His death occurred in Matamoras, Mexico, and the exact date has not been ascertained. Kinney reputedly fought in the Black Hawk and Seminole wars, and is spoken of as "captain." He is most commonly known as the "Father of Corpus Christi." On January 28, 1850, Kinney County was created and named in his honor.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 198; McCampbell, *Saga of a Frontier Seaport*, 4-6, 26; Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I, 11, 207; Thrall, *Pictorial His-*

tory of Texas, 579; *Senate Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Senate Journals of the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Legislatures*.

KUYKENDALL, James Hampton, was born in Arkansas in 1816 and came to Texas in 1834. A member of Captain Gibson Kuykendall's company, from March 1 until October 1, 1836, he was detailed to guard the baggage at the camp opposite Harrisburg, during the Battle of San Jacinto, and for this service received a bounty grant of land. After his discharge from Captain Kuykendall's company, he joined Captain H. M. Cleveland's *Mill Creek Volunteers*, and in 1841 was a member of Captain Rateliff Hudson's Company on the Santa Fe Expedition. At the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, he represented Austin County in the House of Representatives. A member of the Texas Veterans Association, Kuykendall was living in Victoria County in 1879. His death date is not known.—See Kemp, *Harrisburg Roll*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Broadside, Texas State Archives; Huson, *Refugio County Centennial*, 16; Public Debt Papers, Archives; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

LACEY, William Demetris, pioneer merchant, and one of the signers of the Texas Declaration of Independence, came to Texas from Kentucky in 1828. He was twenty years old at the time. As a delegate from Alfred (Colorado County), he attended the Conventions of 1832 and 1836. A merchant, he sold supplies to the Government, and as a soldier fought in its army, serving eighteen months in Captain George Sutherland's company. A bounty grant, issued January 23, 1841, for 320 acres of land in Matagorda County, lists Lacey's honorable discharge from the army, September 17, 1836. He died on October 14, 1848. His widow, Sally, was still living in July, 1866.—See Comptroller's Military Service Records; General Land Office Records; *Matagorda Papers*; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

LANDRUM, Willis H., farmer, mer-

cant, and soldier, was born in Tennessee in 1805, and came to Texas in 1834. At the Siege of Bexar, 1835, he was captain of a company; and in the Cherokee War, in 1839, Landrum was in command of a company of volunteers, the Third Brigade, Third Regiment of Texas Militia, and assisted in expelling the Cherokees from Texas. In the meantime he had served in 1836 as an associate member of the Board of Land Commissioners of Shelby County; and from October 3, 1836, to June 13, 1837, had represented the district composed of Shelby and Sabine Counties in the Senate of the First Congress. Again in the Sixth Congress, November 1, 1841, to July 23, 1842, Colonel Landrum represented Sabine County, this time in the House of Representatives. Ten years later, he was living in the recently created county of Hopkins. On August 23, 1852, he transferred to Benjamin Bacus for eighty dollars cash a bounty grant of 320 acres. Beyond this point, nothing is known of Colonel Landrum's life.—See *Texas Historical Quarterly*, I, 41-6; *Lamar Papers*, I, 55; *Election Register, 1836-42*; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Broadside, Texas State Archives; *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress of the Republic*; General Land Office Records.

LANN, James W., appears first in Texas records on July 4, 1839. At that time he was one of five men at Matagorda elected to serve a year as commissioners to manage the Ingram School Legacy. On October 1, 1839, he advertised his services as an attorney, and on November 12 of the same year he was elected President of the Matagorda Chamber of Commerce. Early in 1840, Lann was a director of the Colorado Navigation Company. From November 2, 1840, until February 5, 1841, he represented his county at the Fifth Congress, in the House of Representatives. On April 13, 1846, Wharton County was created from Colorado. Four years later, August 5, 1850, Lann was elected County Commissioner of the new county. The last record of James W. Lann was dated November 5, 1853. At that time he was still living at Wharton, in Wharton County, and appointed A. C. Horton his attorney to receive from the State

money due Mann for military service in 1842. In that year he had been a lieutenant on the Vasquez Expedition and a private on the Woll Expedition.—See *Colorado Gazette and Advertiser*, July 4, 1839, October 5, 1839, November 16, 1839, February 8, 1840, August 22, 1840; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*; Fulmore, *County Names*, 283; *Election Register*, 1846-54.

LATIMER, Albert Hamilton, prominent in early Texas affairs, was born at Huntington, Tennessee, in 1808. Educated in the common schools of the state, he was admitted to the bar in 1831. In 1833, he came to Texas, settling in the territory now known as Red River County, where he became a close friend of Richard Ellis and Benjamin R. Milam. A volunteer in the company of Captain Becknell, from the outbreak of the Revolution, he rendered valuable service in protecting the settlers from Indian raids. In 1836, Latimer represented Red River at the Constitutional Convention, where he signed the Declaration of Independence. In 1840 and '41, he was a Representative from Red River in the Fifth and Sixth Congresses, and in '45 a delegate to the Annexation Convention. After Texas attained statehood, Latimer was elected once to its Legislature, 1849, serving in the Third as Senator from the district composed of Lamar and Red River Counties. From October 12, 1865, until March 27, 1866, he served as State Comptroller. He was a delegate in '66 to the Constitutional Convention, where he was defeated in his candidacy for presiding officer of the body. His viewpoint was too decidedly Union. On August 9, 1867, General Sheridan, the Military Commander of Texas, appointed him Chief Justice to replace A. H. Willie. Due to ill health, however, he resigned shortly after his appointment. A member of the Texas Veterans Association from the time of its organization in 1873, he attended its annual meetings until he died, in 1877, in Clarksville, Texas. Latimer had been an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church from early membership until his death.—See *Year Book for Texas, 1901*; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 61-65; *Monuments Commemorating the*

Centenary of Texas Independence, 107; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *House Journals of the Fifth and Sixth Congresses*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Senate Journal of the Third Legislature*.

LATIMER, Henry Russell, North Texas pioneer, was born May 3, 1817, in Carroll County, Tennessee, and came to Red River County in 1834. A volunteer with Captain William Becknell's company in 1836, he was attached to the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Stevenson of Austin County, ranging between the main camp and the Rio Grande, doing picket duty and rounding up beeves. Returning to Princeton to complete his studies, he came back to Clarksville in 1841-42, and began the practice of law. Early in 1844, he moved to Lamar County, was elected Chief Justice there, and in 1845 served as Lamar County's Representative at the Annexation Convention. Moving back to Red River County in 1852-53, Judge Latimer engaged successfully in planting. From 1870 until 1873, he represented Red River and Titus Counties in the Senate of the Twelfth and Thirteenth Legislatures, after which he retired again to private life. After an illness of some two months, Judge Latimer died at his home, September 3, 1887.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, III, 444-46; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 604; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Senate Journals of the Twelfth and Thirteenth Legislatures*.

LAWRENCE, William, was an early settler in Texas. He probably was a brother of Joseph Lawrence, of Bencombe County, North Carolina, who came to Texas before the Revolution and fought at San Jacinto, April 21, 1836. It is known that Joseph had a brother named William. From May 10, 1836, until late in the year 1838, William served as quartermaster of the post at Galveston, with the rank of Major. Records show that he purchased supplies for the troops on his own account, when merchants refused to extend credit to the Government, and when the post was in a destitute condition. In December, 1836, he purchased in this manner, from the wreck of the schooner "Senate," provisions and supplies in the amount of \$636.57. After the Revolution, Major Lawrence

was elected to the House of Representatives of the Third and Fourth Congresses, 1838-40, from Harrisburg County. At the last three Congresses, the Seventh, Eighth, and Ninth, 1842-45, he represented the district of Harris, Galveston, and Liberty Counties in the Senate. In 1844, the Senator had a law office on Congress Street in Houston. He died, August 8, 1853.—See Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journals of the Third and Fourth Congresses*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, II, 817; *Morning Star*, June 25, 1844.

LE GRAND, Edwin Oswald, a signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in North Carolina in 1803. When a young man, he moved to Alabama, thence to Texas where, in 1833, he settled in San Augustine. At the outbreak of the revolution he joined Captain George English's company and served in the siege of Bexar, 1835. As a delegate from San Augustine to the Constitutional Convention in 1836, he was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Enlisting in Captain Kimbro's company immediately after the Convention, March 15, LeGrand fought at San Jacinto, remaining in the army until June 15. In 1838, he was elected Chief Justice of San Augustine County; on November 18, 1839, he was elected inspector of the third brigade; and for several years he served as notary public of San Augustine County. Never married, LeGrand lived with his sister and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. W. C. Norwood, from 1845 until his death in 1871.—See Dixon-Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 431-2; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 291-4; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 82, 107, 177; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

LEON, Silvestre de, was one of the original "forty-one families" of Victoria, Texas, his father, Martin de Leon, having been the empresario who established the colony. Silvestre was born in Mexico in 1802, and came to Victoria in 1824, settling with his brothers on Matagorda Bay, between

the Zorillo and Arenoso creeks. Listed as one of the ten principal citizens, he was a captain of militia and the first alcalde of the new colony. The first Christian births in Victoria were those of Silvestre's two sons. In 1833, the aggregate value of the colony's property was a million dollars, of which the de Leon family possessed more than half. In 1835, Silvestre de Leon was elected a delegate to the Consultation, but it is probable that he never arrived at the meeting place at Columbia or San Felipe, due to his having been in the army before Bexar. At the Siege of Bexar, December, 1835, he fought with Captain Placido Benavides, with whom he previously had led expeditions against the hostile Indians, following them to their villages and punishing them for their depredations. The date and circumstances of de Leon's death are not quite clear, one historian contending he was killed with Dr. Grant's men on the Agua Dulce, March 2, 1836, while another insists that he was murdered by Mexican bandits on the Nueces in 1837. Inasmuch as he drops out of Victoria records about 1836-37, we may assume that to be the approximate time of his death.—See Rose, *Historical Facts in Regard to the Settlement of Victoria County*, 11-12, 105; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 577; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40, 298; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

LESASSIER, Luke, delegate from San Felipe de Austin (Austin County) to the Conventions of 1832 and 1833, was an early Texas settler, though the date of his immigration is not known. In 1830, he was practicing law with S. M. Williams in San Felipe, and was appointed a member of the first Board of Health in that locality. He was also chairman of a committee seeking a donation of land for the establishment of a public school system under the control of the state, this being one of the subjects considered at the 1832 Convention. The proceedings of the Ayuntamiento of San Felipe for the period 1828-1832 show Lasassier to have been appointed by that body to serve on several committees: one, to wait upon Padre Muldoon, the appointed Curator of the Municipality; another, to form and report a plan of taxation for raising

money to defray expenses of the town; and a third, to frame the regulations necessary for a Patrol. In 1834, Luke Lesassier was alcalde of San Felipe. Beyond 1834, no information regarding his life has been found.—See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXIII, 302, 307; *Texas Gazette*, April 10, 1830; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; MS. Notes of Dr. George L. Crocket.

LESTER, James Seaton, pioneer statesman and soldier, was born in Virginia, April 21, 1799. Well educated in his native state, he was admitted to the bar in 1831. Three years later he came to Texas, locating in Mina (later Bastrop County). It was this district that he represented at the Consultation in 1835. He was, at that time, one of a committee appointed to plan the organization of the provisional government. Another position he held was recruiting agent at Bastrop for the garrison at Bexar. The next year, he himself fought in the Revolution, a member of Company F, First Regiment of Texas Volunteers, at the Battle of San Jacinto. When Texas became a Republic, Lester served in its first five Congresses: as Senator from Bastrop and Gonzales in the First and Second, as a Representative from Fayette County in the Third, and as Senator from Fayette, Bastrop, and Gonzales in the Fourth and Fifth. He was clerk of the first Baptist Church in Fayette County, and one of the first trustees of Baylor University. From 1844 to 1848, he held the office of Chief Justice of Fayette County. The records show him to have been a wealthy man. A member of the Texas Veterans Association, First Class, he gave his address, at the time of his death, December 2, 1879, as Winchester.—See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 586; Weyand-Wade, *Early History of Fayette County*, 283-86; *House Journal of the Third Congress*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

LEWIS, Asa M., early resident of Brenham, Texas, was granted a conditional certificate for land in Colorado County, September 9, 1839, and on July 24, 1845, received his unconditional certificate for Washing-

ton County land. At the Seventh Congress, 1843-44, he represented Colorado County in the House of Representatives. On April 14, 1844, Congress named Lewis one of the town commissioners of the new Washington County seat, Brenham. He was in that year listed as an eminent attorney of Brenham, and built the second building erected there, a handsome house cemented inside and out, and equipped with the only glass windows in the entire settlement. Lewis was an unsuccessful candidate for Attorney-General in 1850. At a Railroad Convention held in Austin, November 17, 1851, for the purpose of passing resolutions requesting the Legislature to aid and encourage railroad building in Texas, Asa Lewis was one of the principal speakers. At another meeting in Austin, June 12, 1858, he spoke before the hall of the House of Representatives on the "Separate Nationality of the South." This is the last record found of Asa Lewis.—See Pennington, *History of Brenham and Washington County, Texas*, 32, 34, 88; *Colorado Tribune*, August 16, 1850; *Texas State Gazette*, December 6, 1851; June 12, 1858; General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*.

LEWIS, Ira Randolph, delegate from Matagorda County to the Consultation of 1835, was born in Virginia, September 25, 1800, coming to Texas in 1830, via Mississippi and Louisiana. In both states he had been a plantation owner. Settling in Austin's Colony, he lived for a while in San Felipe, then went to Matagorda County where he made his permanent home. In 1835, he was a member of the General Executive Council to assist Governor Smith in conducting the affairs of the Provisional Government. Commissioned a Colonel in the army to raise funds and to enlist volunteers from the United States to aid Texas in its struggle against Mexico in 1836, Lewis, at his own expense, traveled extensively throughout the United States. In 1842, he again came to the aid of Texas, serving as a volunteer in the campaign against Woll's invasion. Returning home, he made an attempt at farming, but soon abandoned it in favor of his former profession, practicing law. He continued at this until his

death in August, 1867, at the home of his son-in-law, Major M. Austin Bryan, at Independence.—See Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas*, 172-77; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 586; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

LEWIS, John M., Montgomery County farmer and Congressman, was born in Virginia, and came to Texas in February, 1842. At the Eighth and Ninth Congresses, 1843-45, he served from Montgomery County in the House of Representatives; and in July, 1845, was a delegate to the Annexation Convention. He was elected Speaker of the House of the Ninth and final Congress. On December 23, 1844, Lewis was one of the signers of the resolution before the House, protesting the removal of the seat of government from Washington to Austin. In 1846, General John M. Lewis of Montgomery County was a candidate for the United States Congress, a position to which he was not elected. He probably retired, after the election, to private life, the agricultural census of October 15, 1850, showing him to be a farmer and stock-raiser in Montgomery at that time. Further details of his life are lacking.—See *Memoirs of John Salmon Ford*, II, 296, 304; Dixon, *Romance Tragedy of Texas History*, 148; *Texas Democrat*, March 4, 1846; *Miscellaneous Statistics*, 65, Texas State Archives; *House Journals of the Eighth and Ninth Congresses*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

LEWIS, Nathaniel C., pioneer San Antonian, was born at Falmouth, Massachusetts, June 11, 1806, went to sea at an early age, and arrived in Texas on a trading schooner in 1830. Going into the mercantile business first at Indianola, he moved soon to San Antonio and there became a member of the Lewis and Groesbeck firm, the leading establishment of the Southwest before the Civil War. He also established the first grist mill and was the first large scale cattleman in his section. In 1836, Lewis reputedly slipped into the Alamo with supplies for the defenders there, and probably was the last American leaving it before the March 6 massacre. He himself was engaged in scout duty

during the Revolution. In 1839-40, he served in the Fourth Congress as Bexar County's member in the House of Representatives. Elected several times an alderman and once Mayor *pro tempore*, Lewis was a well known San Antonio citizen. In the 1850's, he carried on an extensive freighting business between El Paso and San Antonio. On October 21, 1872, after a long illness, Mr. Lewis died at his residence in San Antonio.—See Chabot, *With the Makers of San Antonio*, 327-9; *History of Southwest Texas*, I, 91-2; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*.

LEWIS, Samuel K., was a married man when he came to Texas in November, 1838. His unconditional certificate for land was issued to him in Brazoria County, July 6, 1841. He was living in or near La Grange, Texas, in 1842. On November 25 of that year, he furnished two beeves to the Army of the Republic. At the last Congress, the Ninth, he represented Austin County in the House of Representatives. This was in 1844-45. On February 9, 1854, Lewis was paid thirty dollars for the beeves he had sold the Republic twelve years before. He personally signed the warrant, which, however, contained no indication of Lewis' place of residence at the time. No facts beyond this date have been found.—See General Land Office Records; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*.

LEWIS, Samuel S., came to Texas from Tennessee, between the first and the fifth of March, 1832, according to his certificate of character issued at Bevil, April 11, 1835. Property and some servants of his had been in Texas since January, 1830, Lewis certified. The census of Bevil for 1835 listed him as fifty years old, married to Sally Lemasters, the father of two children, and owner of five negro slaves. He was elected a delegate from Bevil to the Consultation of 1835, and a Representative from his county (by this time called Jasper) to the First and Second Congresses of the Republic. Sometime between the Regular and the Adjourned Sessions of the Second Congress, December, 17, 1837, to April 9, 1838, Lewis died. Although we have no record of his

military career, we find Lewis spoken of as Colonel Lewis by at least one historian.—See Census of Bevil, 1835; General Land Office Records; *House Journals of the First and Second Congresses of the Republic of Texas*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

LINN, John Joseph, pioneer merchant and Congressman of Victoria County, was born in County Antrim, Ireland, June 19, 1798. Brought to New York in 1800 by his father, a captain in the Irish rebellion, Linn was trained to be a merchant, and in 1822 located in New Orleans and there established his own business. In 1829 he came to Texas and settled at Victoria, where he was to serve later as the last alcalde and the first mayor. A delegate from Victoria to the Consultation of 1835, he served under the Republic as a House member of the Second and Third Congresses, 1837-39. Meanwhile, during the Revolution, Linn acted as quartermaster, his service beginning October 8, 1835, under Fannin's command and later under General Houston's. After San Jacinto, he was charged with the responsibility of supplying the retreating Mexicans with provisions, according to an agreement between Santa Anna and the Texas authorities. Following the Revolution, during which his possessions had been ransacked and destroyed or stolen by the invaders, Linn established a town, Linnville, on the upper end of Matagorda Bay. On August 8, 1840, Linnville was besieged and burned by the Comanches. John Linn resumed his business at Victoria, and in 1842 we find him again supplying the Texas army, this time with beeves. On October 28, 1885, he died at Victoria, in the house he had built more than half a century before. Probably the oldest member of St. Mary's Church there, Linn had been a devout Catholic all his life.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, III, 454-7; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 581; *Texas Veterans*, 24; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 131, 144, 174; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *House Journals of the Second and Third Congresses*.

LIPSCOMB, Abner Smith, eminent judge and statesman, was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, February 10, 1789, studied law under John Calhoun, and in 1811 began his practice in Alabama. In 1819, he was appointed circuit judge of the Supreme Court of Alabama, and in 1823 was made Chief Justice, his tenure of office extending until 1833. Judge Lipscomb was elected to the Alabama Legislature in 1838, but came to Texas the next year before his term had expired. On January 31, 1840, he began his duties under President Lamar as Secretary of State, and held the office until December 13. In 1845, he represented Washington, his home county, at the Annexation Convention. The next year, Governor Henderson appointed him a judge of the Supreme Court of Texas, and Judge Lipscomb was serving in this capacity at the time of his death at Austin, December 7, 1856. In his honor Lipscomb County, created August 21, 1876, was named.—See Lynch, *Bench and Bar of Texas*, 85; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, III, 458; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 164, 195; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

LOONEY, James, came to Texas from Kentucky in 1828, at which time he was twenty-eight years old and single. General Land Office Records show that he applied for a grant of land, but for some reason never did receive it. After he attended the Convention of 1832, as a delegate from Snow River District (Tyler County), no record has been found of Looney.—See General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

LOONEY, Joseph K., a member of De Witt's Colony, emigrated from Kentucky to Texas in 1828. His title to a fourth of a league of land in Austin's Third Colony, on Carancahuas Creek in Jackson County, was granted by the Mexican Government. The amount, one-fourth league, indicates that Looney was an unmarried man, although we have been able to find no further data on his life, beyond the fact that he represented the Lavaca District (Jackson County) at the Convention of 1832. Inasmuch as they came to Texas in the same year, both from Kentucky, and drop-

ped from sight at the same time, Joseph K. and James Looney may have been brothers, although we have no facts to substantiate the supposition. The 1850 census lists Joseph Looney, a farmer, in Bowie County, and Joseph Looney in Cherokee County. Again, however, we have no proof that either was the 1832 Convention delegate.—See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, VIII, 190; General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

LOONEY, Samuel, was a delegate from Snow River (Tyler County) to the Convention of 1832. There is no record of his arrival in Texas nor of his participating in public affairs, other than his military record. During the Texas War of Independence, he was major for part of the three hundred men from the district of Ayish Bayou, Tenaha, Sabine, and Bevil. A contemporary said of Looney that his feats of daring bravery and superior abilities well fitted him for the part, and that he was thought to be a good man, while later events had proved him capable of even murder, for which he paid the penalty. So it was that Samuel Looney's career in Texas ended, on April 8, 1834, he being hanged on that date for the murder of Charles Luigi. While a Mr. Finch actually committed the murder, and a Mr. Saunders furnished his house for the deed, Looney was an accessory, before and after the crime, and so was hanged with his companions. Charles S. Taylor, a fellow delegate at the 1832 Convention, was acting Alcalde.—See *Lamar Papers*, II, 287-90; *Williams-Barker, Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 290; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

LOTT, Everett Elisha, was born February 24, 1820, in Mississippi, and spent his boyhood in his native state. In 1840, he came to Texas, settled in Harrison County, and engaged in farming. At the Eighth Congress, 1843-44, he served his county in the House of Representatives, and there took a leading part in putting through the Cherokee Land Bill. The following year he moved to the former Indian reservation, which was opened to colonists through the Land Bill, and a part of which is now Smith

County. In 1846, he served on the Commission that laid out the Smith County lines and located the city of Tyler. Beginning with the Second Legislature, in 1847, Lott served through the Eighth, a member of the House of Representatives in the first three terms, 1847-53, and of the Senate in the last four, 1853-61. He resigned his seat in 1861, and declined to run for Governor, in order to accept the position of Lieutenant Colonel in Hubbard's regiment, the Confederate Army. He died January 17, 1864, at his home in Starrville, Texas. Colonel Lott was a prominent Mason and a Methodist.—See Johnson, *Some Biographies, Historical, Personal, and Reminiscent*, I, 132-6; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*; *House Journals of the Second, Third and Fourth Legislatures*; *Senate Journals of the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Legislatures*.

LOVE, James, early Texas Judge, was born in Nelson County, Kentucky, in 1795, received a good elementary education, fought in the War of 1812 as an orderly sergeant, returned home to study law, and was elected to the Kentucky Congress. He was made Speaker of the House during his term there. Declining re-election, Love migrated south, going to Helena, Arkansas, New Orleans, and, in 1837, to Houston, Texas. The next year he moved to Galveston, where he made his home the rest of his life. He helped in the founding of the city, was on the first board of directors of the Galveston City Company, and in 1845 represented the county at the Annexation Convention. In the first State government, Love was appointed by Governor Henderson Judge of the First Judicial District, a position he resigned after two years. Appointed clerk of the United States Court at Galveston in 1850, he occupied that office until 1861. Vigorously opposed to secession, Judge Love nevertheless cast his lot with the Confederacy after secession and was en route to join General Albert Sidney Johnston when the General's death was announced. Judge Love then joined the Texas Rangers, and served with them for two years, as loyally as he had served in the Vasquez and Woll Expeditions in 1842. After the war, he was appointed Judge of the District

Criminal Court, Galveston and Harris Counties, serving under Governor Throckmorton's administration until removed as an "impediment to reconstruction," the Governor and most of the State officers being expelled also. Ill during the last few years of his life, Judge Love died at Galveston, in June, 1874. The Judge should be remembered for a convincing speech he made before the 1845 Convention, when he argued that the office of Secretary of State should be appointive instead of elective, and that he should be advisor and assistant to the Governor rather than a spy.—See *Galveston Sketches*, I, 64-7, Texas State Archives; *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XVIII, 391; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, II, 5; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

LUCKIE, Samuel H., Bexar County Congressman, came to Texas before October 1, 1837, and was a single man at the time, according to General Land Office Records. On December 26, 1836, a Mr. Henry Jernigan of Stewart County, Georgia, wrote a letter to Vice-President Lamar, introducing Luckie; and on January 2, 1837, a Mr. D. McDougald, of Columbus, Georgia, did likewise. We may assume, therefore, that Luckie came to Texas from that state, whether or not he was a native Georgian. Settling in Bexar, where later (March 1, 1847) he received his unconditional land certificate, Luckie served his county in the House of Representatives of the Sixth Congress, 1841-42. He was also a "Minute Man" in 1841, a member of Captain Jack Hay's Ranger Company, and in 1842 served in the Woll Expedition. On September 22, 1842, during the Woll invasion, Luckie was severely wounded by scattering shot, but recovered and lived until October 30, 1852, when he died at his San Antonio home. He had received payment on February 8 of that year, 1852, for his 1841-42 military services. His firmly written signature on the warrants would indicate that Luckie was not a very old man at the time of his death.—See General Land Office Records; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *Civilian and Galveston Gazette*, October 26, 1852; *Texas Veterans*, 110; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*; *Lamar Papers*, I, 518, 531.

LUMPKIN, Pleiades O., was a citizen of Texas during the Revolution and possibly before. From April 24 until July 24, 1836, he was a member of Captain L. H. Mabbitt's Company in the Texas Army. In 1837-38, he attended the Second Congress as Houston County's member of the House of Representatives. In the House Journal he is referred to as Major Lumpkin, indicating possible service in the War of 1812, there being no record of his having attained that rank in the Texas Army. On January 23, 1839, he was elected Chief Justice of Houston County. He resigned the office on March 12 to accept the position of government agent to assist in selecting and surveying the site of the permanent capital of the Republic. By joint vote of the Fifth Congress, January 31, 1840, Major Lumpkin was appointed one of three Commissioners to inspect the land offices east of the Brazos. He resigned the position soon after being appointed. In 1845, he represented Houston County at the Convention that drafted the State Constitution. Lumpkin apparently retired from public life after the Convention, there being no official record of him in subsequent election registers. The 1850 census listed him as a farmer in Anderson County. No further record of his life has been found after that date.—See *Lamar Papers*, V, 254; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register, 1836-42*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*, 129; *House Journal of the Second Congress*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

LUSK, Samuel, a native of Alabama, came to Texas from Tennessee in 1834. Settling in Washington County near the old town of Washington-on-the-Brazos, he engaged in farming, and at the outbreak of the Revolution joined the Texas forces. He was detailed to guard the women and children during the Battle of San Jacinto. In 1839, Lusk was assistant land commissioner in his county, as well as a Justice of the Peace. In 1845 he attended the Annexation Convention as the Brazos County delegate. From 1848 until 1858, he served as County Clerk of Washington. He died in 1862. A son, Patrick H. Lusk, was a Perote prisoner in Mexico, twenty-one years

old at the time of his discharge in 1844. He seems to have died soon afterwards.—See Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; Johnson, *Texas and Texans*, IV, 1782; Pennington, *History of Brenham and Washington County*, 33; *Texas Democrat*, July 1, 1846; *Texas Veterans*, 112; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Election Register*, 1836-42; 1843-45; 1846-54; 1854-60.

MABRY, Evans, was born in Tennessee in 1802, and came to Texas in 1838. He was granted a conditional land certificate in Washington County, March 14, 1839, and an unconditional one in Travis County, April 4, 1846. In 1839-40, Mabry, a physician by profession, operated the City Hotel in Bastrop. He furnished beeves for Captain Bartlett Sim's Company in the Somervell Expedition, in the fall of 1842, and his widow, Sarah W. Mabry, was paid for them after his death. At the Ninth Congress, 1844-45, Dr. Mabry was a member of the House of Representatives, from Bastrop County, and at the First Legislature, in 1846, he held the same position. He represented his county at a Railroad Convention at Austin in 1851; and at the Democratic State Convention at Austin, January 8-9, 1852, Dr. Mabry was elected a delegate to the National Convention. Meanwhile, he had been elected again to the House of Representatives of the Fourth Legislature, 1851-53. He died in 1853, although the records do not show that his death occurred before the end of the Legislative session, February 7.—See *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; Winkler, *Political Parties in Texas*, 50; General Land Office Records; *State Gazette*, December 6, 1851; *Austin City Gazette*, January 22, 1840; *Texas Veterans*, 110; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *House Journals of the First and Fourth Legislatures*.

McCONNELL, Thomas, early Texas merchant, was born in Ohio in 1807, and came to Texas in 1840, from the city of Portsmouth, Ohio. McConnell settled at Victoria, but was soon rendered homeless by the Indian raid of 1840. Following the burning of Linnville by these same Indians, Thomas McConnell became a proprietor and founder of Lavaca, Linnville's suc-

cessor. At the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, he represented Victoria County in the House of Representatives. Two years later, in 1844, he died.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, I, 216; Broadside, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

McCOY, Joseph, emigrant from Missouri, married, father of four children, arrived in Texas, January 7, 1826, at the age of thirty-eight. One of DeWitt's colonists in 1829, McCoy represented Gonzales at the Convention of 1833. In 1836 he owned a league of land in Gonzales County, from which he and his family were driven by the approach of the Mexican army. On April 17, 1836, Levi Jones induced McCoy to sell his land to him, paying him one thousand dollars cash and giving him his note for sixteen hundred and twenty-five dollars. McCoy was sick at the time of the transaction, and in June of the same year he died, at the home of Henry Masters near the Neches River.—See General Land Office Records; *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, VIII, 165; *Biographical Data in Texas Supreme Court Records, 1840-1857*, 90; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

McCREAREY, James K., apparently came to Texas after the Revolution, his conditional certificate for land in Austin County having been issued him on September 5, 1839. His unconditional certificate was issued, February 25, 1845. In 1841, he was living in San Felipe and holding the office of clerk of the district court. That same year, his wife, Elizabeth C., died at San Felipe. In her obituary she was spoken of as being "late of Gallatin, Sumner County, Tennessee," and her husband was called "Dr. McCrearey," both providing clues as to his occupation and former residence. Mrs. McCrearey was twenty-one years old in 1841. On July 16, 1842, Dr. McCrearey was elected Chief Justice of Austin, a position he held until 1844 when he resigned. At the Ninth Congress, 1844-45, he represented Austin, Colorado, and Fort Bend Counties in the Senate. Confirmed as Commissioner of Pilots for the port of Paso Cavallo, November 19, 1849, Dr. McCrearey resigned the position, March

1, 1852. Beyond this date no record has been found of his life.—See General Land Office Records; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, July 14, 1841; *Dallam's Decisions*, 530; *Election Register*, 1843-45; 1846-54; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, IV, 89; *Senate Journal of the Ninth Congress*.

McCULLOCH, Benjamin, a soldier eminent in Texas and Confederate records, was born in Rutherford County, Tennessee, November 11, 1811, and early in 1836 followed his former "neighbor," David Crockett, to Texas. Arriving in time for San Jacinto, McCulloch was put in command of one of the "Twin Sisters" cannon, used during that famous battle. A member of Captain Isaac N. Moreland's company of artillery, he served until July, 1836, when he returned to Tennessee and brought back with him a company of volunteers commanded by Crockett's son, Robert. Returning again to Tennessee, McCulloch studied surveying until early 1838, when he came to Texas and settled finally in what is now Seguin. Upon the opening of the county surveyor's office in Gonzales, he secured a position where he could follow his newly acquired profession. Throughout the years following, Ben McCulloch established for himself the reputation of a fighter, participating in every Indian skirmish in that section, in the Plum Creek Campaign of 1840, the Vasquez Expedition of 1842, and in the Mexican War as captain of a company in Colonel John C. Hays' regiment. During the Vasquez Expedition, McCulloch had been a first lieutenant in Hays' famous ranger company; and early in 1846, had been elected Major General of the Militia of all Texas west of the Colorado. In the meantime, he had left fighting for a short while to serve Gonzales County in Congress, he having been a member in 1839-40 of the House of Representatives of the Fourth Congress. In 1849, Captain McCulloch went to California, served as sheriff of Sacramento County, and returned in 1852 to Texas. In March, 1853, he was appointed by President Pierce marshal for the coast district of Texas, was reappointed by President Buchanan, and continued in the position until 1859. One of two commissioners sent to Utah in 1858 to

conciliate the Mormons, Captain McCulloch was as successful as in past performances. A colonel in the Confederate Army in 1861, he received the surrender of General Twiggs at San Antonio, was commissioned brigadier-general, and was assigned to the command of the troops in Arkansas. There at Elkhorn Tavern, March 7, 1862, General McCulloch was fatally wounded in the breast by a party of Union sharpshooters as he was reconnoitering the Federal lines. Buried at Ft. Smith, Arkansas, his remains were later interred in the State Cemetery at Austin, Texas, with those of his mother placed beside him in 1938. General McCulloch had never married. On August 27, 1856, McCulloch County was created and named in his honor.—See *Dictionary of American Biography*, XII, 5-6; Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 82, 157, 180, 198; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 588; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*.

McDONALD, Donald, member of the 1832 Convention from the Ayish Bayou District, was born in Canada, January 23, 1789. Fighting on the side of the British in the War of 1812, McDonald was a hero of the Battle of Lundy Lane. He settled in the southwest part of San Augustine County, on his arrival in Texas; became a partner of Wyatt Hanks in a sawmill that furnished Ayish Bayou with lumber; and for a year or two kept a ferry on the Sabine River for James Gaines. During the Revolution in 1836, McDonald served in Captain William Scurlock's company, for which service he received a bounty land grant. Elected sheriff of San Augustine County in 1856, he served two terms, this being his last public service before his death, May 2, 1884. Ninety-five years old at this time, McDonald had been a Mason for fifty years, a Catholic, and a citizen of Canada, the United States, Coahuila and Texas, the Republic of Texas, and finally of the State of Texas. He was buried five miles south of San Augustine.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, III, 489; *Inventory County Archives of Sabine County*, 66; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Tex-*

as, 124, 214; University of Texas Archives; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

McFARLAND, Thomas S., pioneer soldier and surveyor, was born at Lexington, Scott County, Indiana, June 13, 1810. With his father he moved to Louisiana in 1817, and on to Texas in 1830, arriving in the present San Augustine County on May 4. In 1832, Thomas McFarland was chosen aide to Colonel James W. Bullock in the fight at Nacogdoches that expelled Colonel Piedras' Mexican troops. He obtained a site and laid out the town of San Augustine the next year, 1833. A soldier in the war before Bexar, he served from October 3 until November 14, 1835, in Captain John English's Company, and in Captain William Scurlock's Company from July 4 until October 4, 1836. In 1837, he was chosen Lieutenant Colonel of Militia in San Augustine. At the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, Colonel McFarland represented the counties of Jasper and Jefferson in the Senate. Afterwards, he served three terms as Chief Justice of his county. In a short autobiography, McFarland stated that he was a bankrupt in 1868, after engaging in surveying, farming, and merchandising most of his life. In November, 1871, his residence was Bleakwood, Newton County, Texas. On July 1, 1874, when he applied for his Texas veteran's pension, Colonel McFarland was still living in Newton County. He died in 1880.—See *Texas Almanac, 1872*, 102-3, 111; *Pension Papers*, Texas State Archives; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 133; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 589; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

McFARLAND, William, pioneer surveyor, soldier, and office holder, was born in 1774 in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, to which his ancestors reputedly had come from Scotland at about the time of William Penn, and from which he migrated to Cincinnati, Ohio. Here in 1798 he married. And here also he laid out an addition to the city, which bears his name. Going to Indiana, he laid out the town of Lexington, in Scott County; thence to Baton Rouge and Monroe, Louisiana, from which place he finally mov-

ed to Texas in 1830, buying, with others, eight leagues of land in Guerrero's grant in San Augustine County. At once a public-spirited citizen, McFarland took part in 1832 in the campaign against Piedras; represented Ayish Bayou District (San Augustine County) at the Convention of the same year; was elected Alcalde of San Augustine in 1833; served as chairman of the committee to draw up a petition for separate state government for Texas in 1834; was elected Chief Justice of San Augustine in 1836, after the war; and served as a private in Captain McCloskey's Company from June 30 until November 8, 1837. On August 13, 1837, the third Masonic lodge in Texas was organized and named in McFarland's honor, he being chosen first Worshipful Master. His last recorded public service was to act as a member of a commission to settle the boundary between Texas and Louisiana, in 1838. At Belgrade, on the West bank of the Sabine River, a town which McFarland had laid out, he died, August 16, 1840.—See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 97, 98, 316; Asbury Papers; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 66; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

MacFARLANE, Dugald, pioneer soldier in Texas' Revolution, was born in Scotland in 1797, came to South Carolina in about 1815, thence to Alabama, and finally in 1829-30 to Texas. Settling in Matagorda, he built for his home the first two-story house on the bay shore, so tall that sailors used it, "MacFarlane's Castle," for a landmark. A member of Captain Philip Dimitt's Company at Goliad, MacFarlane was a signer, on December 20, 1835, of the famous "Goliad Declaration of Independence." Rising during the Revolution to a captain of artillery, he continued in the army until at least the summer of 1837. In 1842, he participated in the Woll Campaign. At the Ninth Congress, 1844-45, he represented Matagorda County in the House. The next year he returned to military service in the war against Mexico. The latter years of his life Captain MacFarlane spent at Brazoria where his friends were numerous. There in March, 1861, he died. A Royal Arch Mason of the thirty-third de-

gree, he had identified himself with Masonry in South Carolina and had established lodges in Alabama. District Deputy Grand Master of District Number 2, Matagorda, MacFarlane wrote a "History of Freemasonry," which is still in the original manuscript. He also made many interesting contributions to the newspapers and magazines of his day.—See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XVI, 284-90; *Public Debt Papers*; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*.

McGOWAN, Alexander D., pioneer foundry-man and public official, was born in Dublin County, North Carolina, July 5, 1817; was educated as a tinner in Montgomery, Alabama; and in September, 1839, came to Texas and settled at Houston. Opening successively a tinshop, a hardware store, and what was probably the first foundry in Texas, he contributed vastly to the industrial development of the state. In 1845, Harris County chose McGowan its delegate to the Annexation Convention. Later he served Houston three times as Mayor and several times as Alderman, and in the County held the offices of Chief Justice, Tax Assessor, and for six years, Treasurer, he being County Treasurer at the time of his death. In 1858, Judge McGowan was, among other things, in the drug and grocery business, his firm name being Hay and McGowan. Always a financial stay in the Methodist Church at Houston, he was for the last twenty-five years of his life a trustee in the church. After a short illness Judge McGowan died at Houston, December 26, 1893, and was buried at the old San Felipe cemetery.—See *Biographical History of Houston and Galveston*, 466-9; *Morning Star*, January 12, 1842; *Texas Almanac, 1858*, Houston Advertising Section; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

McGUFFIN, Hugh, delegate to the Convention of 1832, from the District of Lavaca, settled near Camp Sabine sometime before 1820. It was in this east Texas home that McGuffin housed and cared for Moses Austin, Stephen F. Austin's father, when he was stricken with pneumonia and forced to remain in bed several weeks, as he made the trip from San Antonio to Missouri. In 1836, McGuffin was elected

Justice of the Peace in Washington County. On December 14, 1837, Montgomery County was created from Washington, and McGuffin served in 1838-39 as associate land commissioner in the new county. Elected December 18, 1840, he held the office of Chief Justice at least one year; was a Justice of the Peace in 1845. Madison County was organized in April, 1853, and McGuffin became a Notary Public at the county's first election, May 23, 1853. On January 31, 1854, he was re-elected to the office. Beyond this date, no material has been found concerning his life.—See Carroll, *History of Texas Baptists*, 20-1; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *1843-45*; *1846-54*.

McKINNEY, Collin, pioneer Texan, was born in New Jersey, April 17, 1766. Moving in 1780 to Crab Orchard, Kentucky, he went on later to Tennessee, where he established a trading post. In 1824, he moved his family to Texas, settling near the present-day Texarkana. Reputedly an able and discerning man, McKinney was delegate from Red River to the Constitutional Convention of 1836, where he was one of the committee to draft the Declaration of Independence and a signer of it. Under the Republic, he was Representative from Red River in the House of the First, Second, and Fourth Congresses, 1836-40. A surveyor by profession, McKinney is given credit for the uniform size and rectangular shape of the counties of Texas. Having moved in 1836 to a point near the Grayson-Collin line, the present town of McKinney, he died there, September 8, 1861. Collin County, created April 3, 1846, was named in his honor, as was McKinney, county seat of Collin since 1848.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 48, 107, 186; Lucas-Hall, *History of Grayson County, Texas*, 29; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 259; *Biographical Souvenir*, 557; Fulmore, *County Names*, 73; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *House Journals of the First, Second, and Fourth Congresses*.

McKINSTRY, George B., first postmaster of Brazoria in 1830 and delegate to the Convention of 1832 from

Victoria, has been variously reported as a native of Ireland and of Georgia. At any rate he came to Texas in 1829, and settled in Brazoria. At a meeting in Brazoria, December 16, 1831, McKinstry and Dr. Branch T. Archer were appointed a committee to call on Colonel John D. Bradburn at Anahuac to try to persuade him to re-open ports arbitrarily closed by the Mexican government, a mission in which they were successful. Later McKinstry participated in the Anahuac campaign, assisting in organizing men and supplies for an attack to effect the release of Patrick Jack, William B. Travis, and Munroe Edwards, Texans held by Colonel Bradburn, after a committee of which McKinstry was a member, had tried to negotiate with Bradburn for their release. In the battle of Velasco, June 26, 1832, McKinstry served as orderly sergeant in Captain John Austin's Company. Congress in joint session, December 16, 1836, elected him first Chief Justice of Brazoria County. It was at McKinstry's home in Columbia, now West Columbia, that Stephen F. Austin died, December 27, 1836. Survived by his widow and one son, Judge McKinstry died December 10, 1837, at the age of thirty-two.—See Baker, *Texas Scrap Book*, 24-29, 580; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, January 27, 1838; Asbury Papers; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

MCLEOD, Hugh, soldier and statesman, was born at New York City, August 1, 1814; graduated from West Point in 1835; and, after resigning as second lieutenant of the Third Infantry of Georgia on June 30, 1836, he came to Texas. Appointed adjutant general by President Houston, McLeod held that position from November 18, 1839, until January 18, 1841. In the Kickapoo fight in 1838, he served as aid to General Rusk, and in the Cherokee and Comanche wars in 1839 and 1840, he played an important part. He was appointed by President Lamar military head of the Santa Fe Expedition in 1841, and on June 17 was commissioned brigadier general. Captured with his men and taken to Perote Castle in Mexico City, General McLeod remained imprisoned until the summer of 1842, when he was released and returned to Texas. At the Seventh Congress, 1842-43, he rep-

resented Bexar County in the House after Samuel A. Maverick's seat was declared vacant due to Maverick's continued imprisonment at Perote. General McLeod was returned to the Ninth Congress, 1844-45, again a member of the House from Bexar County. He served again as adjutant-general too, in 1845-46. Having married in 1842, he retired from public office after 1846. In 1850 he was a member of the company organized to construct the first railroad in Texas, and in 1855 was sent as a delegate to the southern commercial convention at New Orleans. Enlisting in the Confederate Army, McLeod, as lieutenant-colonel, assisted in taking over the United States forts on the Rio Grande. Later, a Colonel of the First Texas Infantry, raised by General Wigfall, he died of pneumonia while in camp, January 2, 1862. His remains were returned to Texas and buried in the State Cemetery at Austin.—See *Dictionary of American Biography*, XII, 132-3; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, III, 501; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 589; *House Journals of the Seventh and Ninth Congresses*.

McMULLEN, John, Irish Catholic empresario, was one of the founders, with James McGloin, of San Patricio, Texas. The latter part of 1829, he brought forty of the stipulated two hundred Irish families to the new colony, and continued his work of colonization until 1833-34. McMullen was elected a delegate in 1835 to the Consultation held at San Felipe, but records indicate that he did not arrive there until November 30, two weeks after the body had adjourned. At the General Council, however, he served as a member from December 12, 1835, until March 11, 1836. During January and February, 1836, he was President *pro tempore* of the Council. Around the last of March, McMullen made plans to return to the United States for supplies for the families of his colony, rendered homeless and helpless by the Mexicans. There being no record of his military participation in the Revolution, and his proposed trip having received the approval of Secretary of State S. P. Carson, it is probable that he carried out his mission. It is known that McMullen went to San Antonio, established a home, and be-

came a prominent citizen, but the date of his arrival there has not been found. On January 20, 1853, he was murdered while asleep in his San Antonio home, and all his belongings rifled. His house in San Antonio was on the site of the present public library.—See Wright, *San Antonio de Bexar*, 39; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40, 78, 298, 314, 407, 543, 554; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 120; *Colorado Tribune*, February 7, 1853; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

McNEILL, Archibald, was born in North Carolina in 1807, and came to Texas in 1837. On December 5, 1839, his conditional certificate for land in Austin County was issued him, while his unconditional certificate was granted September 8, 1841, in Montgomery. It was Montgomery County that he represented in 1845 at the Annexation Convention, and from 1846 to 1848 in the House of Representatives of the First and Second State Legislatures. He served one term as sheriff of Montgomery County. Correspondence between McNeill and Charles B. Stewart, his attorney, shows the former legislator to have been attracted to California by the "gold rush", and records the information that he was there, in Mariposa County, as late as September, 1851. A daily average of not more than two dollars from the mines would prevent his returning to Texas as early as he had anticipated, and he was planning to spend the winter of 1851-52 near Stockton, California, McNeill wrote. His only recorded military service was in the Mexican War, 1847, when he served as a private in Captain James Gillaspie's Company, First Regiment, Texas Mounted Volunteers, under Colonel John C. Hays.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 88; Dixon, *Romance and Tragedy of Texas History*, 148; Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I, 23-4; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; General Land Office Records; Public Debt Papers; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *House Journal of the First and Second Legislatures*.

MACOMB, David B., delegate from Harrisburg County (later Harris) to

the Consultation of 1835, came to Texas with his family early in 1835. Joining the army December 7, 1835, he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of Artillery the next day. Early in 1836, Colonel Macomb was sent to New York as purchasing agent, and in February had 250 men armed and equipped there for the Texas army. Returning to Texas sometime after April, 1836, he was placed in charge of the sawmill at San Jacinto, to saw sufficient lumber to build the fortifications and barracks on Galveston Island. Made a member of General Lamar's general staff, Colonel Macomb wrote Lamar a letter of appreciation, July 13, 1836, in which he mentioned the fact that he had served briefly in the army in the United States before coming to Texas. Colonel Macomb remained in the regular Texas army until February 14, 1837, on which day he died at Harrisburg, "while in the service," according to General Land Office Records. For his military service his heirs were awarded a bounty grant of 1920 acres. Dr. George M. Patrick, who had been a fellow member at the Consultation of 1835, was the executor of Colonel Macomb's estate.—See *Lamar Papers*, V, 103; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 39, 456-7, II, 897-9; General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

MALONE, John, an original Power and Hewetson colonist, was born in 1806 or 1807 and came to Texas in 1834. He was probably a member of one of the families brought by the Refugio empresarios from Ireland. Before the Revolution ever broke out, Malone was considered a leading citizen of the new colony; and upon organization of the local Committee of Vigilance, Safety, and Correspondence, he was named a member. At the election held October 5, 1835, John Malone was named a delegate to the Consultation, but was unable to attend because of military service. Joining Captain Philip Dimitt's Company at Goliad, October 10, Malone served as a private for three months. In January he was honorably discharged in order that he might attend the General Council, with which body he sat until its dissolution in March, 1836. For his military service, he re-

ceived a bounty grant of 640 acres. On October 27, 1870, John Malone applied for his Texas Veteran's pension. He was at that time a resident of Hallettsville, in Lavaca County. Six weeks later, December 9, 1870, he died at the home of James Ballard, near Hallettsville.—See Pension Papers, Texas State Archives; Huson, *Refugio County Centennial Celebration*, 8, 9, 11, 20; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

MANLOVE, Bartholomew, Bastrop County pioneer, was born in Delaware in about 1776. With a passport dated April 2, 1832, he came to Texas, and on April 26 wrote to Stephen F. Austin, applying for land. In his application, Manlove identified himself as a farmer from Arabella, Kentucky, where his wife and children were still living. His Spanish grant of one league of land on the mouth of Cedar Creek, in the original Bastrop County, was issued April 22, 1835. The next month, May 8, at a meeting of the citizens of Bastrop (then called "Mina"), Manlove was made a member of the local Committee of Safety and Correspondence. Elected a delegate from Mina to the Consultation of 1835, he is never mentioned in the Consultation records as having been present. A letter written by Manlove and a fellow Mina delegate, on October 17, advised the president of the Consultation that they would go on to Columbia and await further word from Mina as to whether they should go to San Felipe or return to their homes. Inasmuch as they were very much disgruntled over San Felipe's having been named the meeting place, after Columbia's first having been designated and preparations made accordingly, it is thought probable that Manlove, the older man, returned to Mina rather than accept the change. No more is known of Manlove's life until 1850, when the agricultural census lists him as the owner of a 200-acre farm in Bastrop County. He personally transferred property to Greenleaf Fisk, August 1, 1849; more of his property was transferred to Fisk in 1858, though it has not been ascertained that Manlove was still alive at the time of the latter transaction.—See General Land Office Records; Brown, *History of Texas*, I, 290; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, Oc-

tober 31, 1835; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

MARTIN, Wyly, school teacher, clerk, and soldier in his native Georgia, was born in 1776. Reputedly connected with Aaron Burr in 1805, he was a scout under General Harrison in the army of the Northwest, was with Jackson at the battle of Horse Shoe Bend in 1814, and was promoted for gallantry. Subsequently he fought a duel in which his antagonist was killed; upon which Martin resigned his commission as a Captain and, in 1823, came to Texas. Here he was appointed Alcalde in Austin's Colony and became political chief of the department. In 1832, 1833, and 1835, he attended the Conventions as a delegate from San Felipe de Austin. When Stephen F. Austin returned to Texas, following his release from prison in Mexico, Martin was selected to serve on the welcoming committee from San Felipe. Although opposed to Texas' declaring its independence, on the grounds it was premature, he raised a company and joined Houston's army at Columbus when Texas engaged in its revolution. Sent with a company to Fort Bend to guard the river crossing, and foiled by the Mexicans' crossing further down where Richmond now stands, Martin was so chagrined that so small a force had been sent him that he resigned his command. He was then sent by Houston to aid families in crossing the Trinity, to escape the country. After the Revolution, Martin was appointed Chief Justice of Fort Bend County, December 29, 1837, and was admitted to the bar of the county at the first term of District Court in 1838. Elected to the Senate of the Sixth Congress to represent the district composed of Austin, Colorado, and Fort Bend Counties, Martin died April 26, 1842, in the interval between sessions.—See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 588; Wharton, *History of Fort Bend County*, 88; Barker, *Life of Stephen F. Austin*, 407, 468, 479; *Journal of the Convention of 1832, Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Senate Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

MATTHEWS, Mansell Walters, pioneer preacher and physician, was

born in Kentucky, December 24, 1806. Reared and educated in Tennessee and Kentucky, he became a preacher while teaching school in Alabama preparatory to returning to his medical studies. After completing his education, Dr. Matthews came to Texas, January 17, 1836, and settled in the present county of Red River, his certificate for land in that county being granted February 1, 1838. In the Texas army from April 28 until July 28, 1836, Dr. Matthews was elected on March 17, at Red River's first election, to the House of Representatives of the First Congress. After the first session ended, December 22, 1836, he resigned his seat, and did not return to Congress until November 14, 1842, when he again represented Red River in the Seventh. In the meantime he had been elected, December 15, 1837, President of the Board of Land Commissioners for his county. His Congressional service ended January 16, 1843, and his last known public appointment was in May, 1846, when he was made a Notary Public in Hopkins County. A well educated man, Dr. Matthews was said to have had no superior in the Southland. He practiced his profession but rarely charged for his services. As a Presbyterian preacher, he reputedly attracted people from great distances to hear him and to seek his advice. At the little town of Paradise, in Wise County, Dr. Matthews died, April 13, 1891.—See Neville, *History of Lamar County*, 8, 21; Biographical and Historical Notes, Texas State Archives; *Early Days of Fort Worth*, 19; General Land Office Records; *Election Register, 1836-42*; Clark, *History of Red River County*, 52; *Texas Democrat*, May 27, 1846; *House Journals of the First and Seventh Congresses*.

MAVERICK, Samuel Augustus, pioneer statesman and signer of the Declaration of Independence, was born July 23, 1803, in Pendleton District, South Carolina. A Yale graduate in 1824, he studied law in Virginia in the office of Henry St. George Tucker, and was admitted to the bar in 1826. He prospered in his practice, but moved eight years later to Alabama. Early in 1835, he came to Texas, settling in San Antonio. Arrested by General Cos for his re-

sistance to military authorities, Maverick escaped and joined forces with Ben Milam, serving him as guide, and participating in the storming of Bexar. A delegate from Bexar County to the Constitutional Convention in 1836, he assisted in framing the Constitution and signed the Declaration of Independence. In 1839, he was Mayor of San Antonio; in 1841-42, he was city treasurer; and in 1841-42-43-44, he was alderman, though captured in 1842 by General Woll and held prisoner in Mexico until April, 1843. Maverick was elected Representative in the House of the Seventh Congress, during his imprisonment, and re-elected to the Eighth in 1843. With Captain Jack Hays, he was commissioned to open an overland road to El Paso. In November, 1851, he served his county for the first time in the State Legislature, having been elected a member of the House of Representatives in the Fourth Legislature. In the Fifth Legislature he held the same position, while in the Sixth and Seventh he served in the Senate. His last terms were in the Eighth and Ninth Legislatures to which he returned as Representative. In 1861, he also attended the Secession Convention, where he was appointed one of the commissioners to negotiate a surrender of the United States troops under command of General Twiggs at San Antonio. The following year he served again as Mayor of his city, and in 1863 as Chief Justice of Bexar County, holding the office until removed by military fiat of General Sheridan. Retiring finally to private life, Maverick died, September 2, 1870. Created February 2, 1856, Maverick County was named in his honor.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 194; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 266-71; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 235; *Journals of the Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, and Ninth Legislatures of the State of Texas*; *Journals of the Seventh and Eighth Congresses of the Republic: Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

MAYFIELD, James S., was born in Tennessee in 1809, and came to Texas in 1837. Two years later he was named with General Albert Sidney Johnston, David G. Burnet, and I. W.

Burton to confer with the Cherokees and insist on their leaving the country upon payment by the Republic for the Indians' improvements. The chiefs refusing, the Cherokee War resulted. Mayfield, an attorney of Nacogdoches, represented his county in the House of the Fifth and Sixth Congresses, 1840-42. After the Fifth Congress, he served two months, February 8 to April 30, 1841, as Secretary of State under President Lamar. A member of the Somervell Expedition in 1842, Colonel Mayfield was in command of one of the companies that turned back at the Rio Grande. In 1845, he represented Fayette County, to which he had moved about three years before, at the Annexation Convention. At a meeting in Austin, April 27, 1846, he assisted with the organization of the Democratic Party in Texas. Colonel Mayfield was still living in La Grange in the summer of 1849, he having shot and killed a Mr. Absalom Bostwick there, after becoming involved in a political argument with him. Earlier, in 1845, Mayfield had challenged General Edward Burleson to a duel, Burleson had accepted, and Mayfield had fled to the district attorney for assistance. The official issued warrants for the arrest of both men, and Colonel Mayfield was relieved of the responsibility of having to go through with the duel. No additional facts are available.—See Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, VII, 52; IX, 12; XII, 4; Broadside, Texas State Archives; *Lubbock's Memoirs*, 105, 185; Weyand-Wade, *History of Early Fayette County*, 151-67; *Texas Democrat*, July 21, 1849; *House Journals of the Fifth and Sixth Congresses*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

MEANS, William, came from his native Georgia to Texas in 1832, and settled in Sabine County, where, on February 4, 1838, he received his headright certificate for land. During the Revolution he fought with the Texas Army, his service extending from January 21 until April 21, 1836. He was one of those detailed to guard the baggage at the camp opposite Harrisburg during the Battle of San Jacinto. In 1838, Means was sheriff of Sabine County, and at some time before 1846 he served as tax collector. A member of the Eighth and Ninth Congresses, 1843-45, he represented

his county in the House. In 1857, when he sold his San Jacinto bounty certificate to H. M. Kinney, William Means was living in San Augustine County; and on September 20, 1867, when he sold his headright certificate, he was living again in Sabine County.—See Kemp, *Harrisburg Rolls*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; General Land Office Records; Public Debt Papers; *House Journals of the Eighth and Ninth Congresses*.

MENARD, Michel Branamour, founder of the city of Galveston, was born of French parentage at La Prairie, Canada, December 5, 1805. Well educated by tutors of high order, he finished his studies in 1819, and engaged in fur trading. A friend of the Indians, he was elected chief of a tribe of Shawnees. In 1833 he came to Texas, settled near Nacogdoches, and resumed his Indian trade. Two years later he joined two fellow colonists in establishing a trading post on a small tributary of the Trinity, near the Parker County line, the creek since then bearing his name. The grist mill they established on the creek was the first established in that part of the state. During the Revolution, Menard used his influence in dissuading the Indians from joining the Mexicans. In 1836, he was a delegate from Liberty County to the Constitutional Convention, where he was a member of the committee that drafted the Constitution of the Republic, and a signer of the Declaration of Independence. From the First Congress he obtained a grant for a league of land on which he laid out the city of Galveston. With additional help he formed, and served as first president of, the Galveston City Company. In the House of the Fifth Congress, 1840-41, he represented Galveston County. He was the author of a bill to establish a system of finance by issuing exchequer bills, thus providing a revenue which saved the credit of the country. Menard was married four times. He is described as a man of powerful physique and a delightful raconteur. He died September 2, 1856, and was buried in the old Catholic Cemetery at Galveston. Menard County, created January 22, 1858, was named in his honor.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107,

118, 155, 192; *Dictionary of American Biography*, XII, 528; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 283-86; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*.

MENARD, Peter J., Liberty County pioneer, was a native of Illinois, probably a descendant of Pierre Menard, the Canadian-born trapper and trader who settled at Kaskaskia, Illinois, and served as lieutenant-governor and in the Senate there. Peter Menard was among Liberty County's first settlers, obtaining land in what has been, since 1846, Polk County. He was a member of the Liberty County Committee of Safety upon its organization in 1834-35, and in the fall of 1835 was elected a delegate to the Consultation at San Felipe. He served for a short time on the General Council, which body appointed him a receiver of public funds at Nacogdoches, and one of a committee to hold a council with the Cherokee tribes. From December 7, 1835, until November 18, 1836, Menard served in the Texas Army as captain of the First Regiment of Artillery. A merchant, he sold to the army a great quantity of tinware and drugs. In 1839, he was in business at Galveston, his company being known as P. J. Menard and Company. On August 23, 1860, Menard was appointed Commissioner of Pilots for the port of Galveston. Nothing further is known of his life.—See Pickett, *Historical Liberty County*, 61, 63, 68; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 65, 73, 123; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, October 26, 1835; January 16, 1836; *Dictionary of American Biography*, XII, 529-30; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Election Register, 1854-60*.

MENEFEE, John Sutherland, pioneer soldier and nephew of William Menefee, was born in Anderson County, Tennessee, June 24, 1813. Moving in 1824 to Morgan County, Alabama, his family came on to Texas in 1830 and settled in Jackson County. John Menefee received his head-right certificate for land there in 1838. As a member of Captain Moseley Baker's Company, he fought at San Jacinto, his army service ex-

tending from February 29 to May 31, 1836. In the mercantile business at Texana with R. Mills and George Sutherland since 1835, he furnished the Texas Army ten kegs of powder. The manner of his furnishing it was unusual: it had been consigned to him by a New Orleans firm and was on board the schooner *Henry* in Galveston harbor, twelve days before the Battle of San Jacinto, when Colonel James Morgan, commander at Galveston, ordered Captain Samuel Fuller to search the vessel for any munitions. Finding the powder, Fuller seized it for army use and later sent Menefee an explanation and receipt. In 1855, Menefee presented his claim for payment to the State Legislature. Meanwhile, in 1837-38, he served as county clerk, and later (1846) as County Judge, in Jackson County. In 1839-40, he represented his county in the House of the Fourth Congress. Under Colonel Clark L. Owen, he was captain of a company in 1842. At one time, Captain Menefee is said to have served as postmaster at Texana. He was an active worker and organizer of the early Methodist Church in Jackson County. His last known public office was Justice of the Peace, Precinct Three, in 1874. He died November 4, 1884, and was buried in the family cemetery on the Navidad, near Edna, Jackson County Texas. See Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Taylor, *Cavalcade of Jackson County*, 44, 276, 300, 414; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 580; *Records of Southwest Texas*, 252-53; Public Debt Papers; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*.

MENEFEE, William, was born March 28, 1796, in Tennessee, where he was educated as a lawyer. Moving to North Alabama in 1827, he opened an office for the practice of his profession, but abandoned it to go to Texas in 1830 with a band of Alabama emigrants. His public service to Texas began in 1832 when, as a delegate from Lavaca, he attended the Convention held at San Felipe, and served on the committee to report on the expediency of a petition to Mexico for a separate state government. He represented San Felipe at the Consultation of 1835, and

was one of a committee appointed "to make a declaration setting forth to the world the causes that impelled us to take up arms, and the objects for which we fight." At the Constitutional Convention, assembled at Washington, Texas, March 1, 1836, Menefee was a delegate from Colorado County and as such was a signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence. In the House of Representatives of the Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, and Ninth Congresses of the Republic, Colorado County had as its representative William Menefee. He was the County's first Chief Justice, and was one of the commissioners who selected the permanent site for the capital city of Texas. In fact, Menefee was influential in Austin's being selected as such. After Annexation, Menefee moved from his Colorado County home, Egypt, to Fayette County, which district he represented in the Texas State Legislature in 1853. He died October 28, 1875.—See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 68-69; *House Journals of the Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, and Ninth Congresses*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835* *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

MERCER, Eli, pioneer Texan, was born in Georgia, June 28, 1790. From Amite County, Mississippi, where his oldest daughter in 1828 had married Gail Borden, Jr., Mercer and his family came to Texas in 1829. Settling at Egypt, in the present county of Wharton, he took an active interest in pioneer life; and in 1832 and 1833 attended the Convention at San Felipe as a delegate from Mina. A soldier in the Texas army from February 29 to May 30, 1836, Mercer served at San Jacinto as an orderly sergeant in Captain William J. E. Heard's Company of "Citizen Soldiers." In 1840, he was Postmaster at Egypt; and in 1845, was one of the charter trustees of Baylor University, incorporated at Independence, February 1. Spending the rest of his life in his original Texas location, Eli Mercer died at Egypt, December 7, 1872.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, October 7, 1840; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*;

Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833.

MILBY, William Polk, was born in Delaware, January 5, 1809, and came to Texas from Maryland in 1840. His daughter Annie, who later married John James of San Antonio, was born in 1836 at Snowhill, Maryland. Settling in Liberty County, Milby served his county two years later, 1842-43, as Representative at the Seventh Congress. His unconditional certificate for land in Liberty County was issued, March 14, 1845. In 1849, Milby joined the Masonic Lodge at Port Lavaca and served as Secretary the rest of the year. Meanwhile, in August, 1848, he had been elected the first County Clerk of the recently created Calhoun County. He remained in that office until October 29, 1858. During his tenure of office Milby may have moved to Indianola, Masonic records showing that he transferred his membership to the lodge there in 1852. On January 4, 1867, the W. P. Milby building, containing the auction room of Murdock and Milby, was destroyed by fire. Fifteen years later, on February 2, 1887, William Milby died. In 1887, the Indianola Lodge No. 84, of which he had been a member for thirty years, was named in his honor, "W. P. Milby Lodge No. 84," the name remaining thus until 1935.—See Records of Grand Masonic Lodge of Texas; General Land Office Records; Chabot, *Perote Prisoners*, 84; Chabot, *With the Makers of San Antonio*, 336; Victoria Advocate, *Indianola Scrap Book*, 33, 35; Kemp, *William Polk Milby*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Election Register, 1846-54; 1854-61; House Journal of the Seventh Congress.*

MILLARD, Henry, pioneer statesman and soldier, was born in Mississippi in 1807. Early in 1835, he came to Texas and settled in the Liberty Municipality. At once active in state affairs, he was made a captain when the Texas army was organized; was sent to the Consultation of 1835, as a delegate from Liberty; and was commissioned by that body Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Regiment of Infantry of the Texas army. Serving in the army from December 15, 1835,

until December 16, 1836, Colonel Millard commanded the right flank at the Battle of San Jacinto. Following the Battle, when it was learned that Burnet was contemplating freeing Santa Anna, the army held a mass meeting and passed a resolution to arrest the President, appointing for the purpose Colonel Millard and a few picked men. When the news leaked out at Velasco, the commander there, friendly to Burnet, failed to carry out Millard's orders, and the venture fell through. In November, 1836, the Senate confirmed President Houston's appointment of Colonel Millard as one of a committee of two, to deal with the Indians. On November 8, 1837, he was appointed first Chief Justice of Jefferson County, but apparently did not qualify, county records showing that Chichester Chaplin took office. In June, 1839, the Colonel made bond for office and served, until his resignation in 1841, as second Chief Justice of Calhoun County. Two years later he moved to Galveston where he died, in 1844. A prominent Mason, Secretary, in 1840, of the Grand Lodge of Texas, Millard was a member of the Harmony Lodge Number Six of Galveston, at the time of his death. In Beaumont, Henry Millard's name lives as the man who, in 1835, laid out the town on a site known as Tevis's Bluff, and named it in honor of his wife, Mary Dewleigh Borlace Warren Beaumont.—See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 281-82; Dixon-Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 89-90; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 80, 82, 118, 189; George Creel, *Sam Houston*, 180; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

MILLER, James B., native of Kentucky, was an 1829 immigrant to Texas, where he settled in San Felipe de Austin and associated himself with Dr. Robert Peebles in the practice of medicine, continuing until 1834. A delegate from the present Fort Bend County to the Texas Convention of 1833, Dr. Miller was in 1834 a member of the Mexican Legislature at Saltillo, this being the body that created the Department of Brazos and appointed Miller its political chief. Holding this office at the time the first

troubles that led to the Revolution were brewing, Miller was assigned tasks by General Cos that were apparently repugnant to him, causing him to leave San Felipe and retire with nervous prostration to his Fort Bend County plantation. When his nerves improved, however, he resumed his duties. Appointed one of a committee to report the proceedings of the 1833 Convention to the Supreme Government in Mexico City, Miller refused the commission and remained in Texas to treat victims of a cholera epidemic. A leader of the Peace Party in 1835, which thought a Declaration of Independence premature, he nevertheless heartily supported the measure after its adoption, and in 1840-41 served in the Fifth Congress as Senator from the district composed of Austin, Colorado, and Fort Bend Counties. Appointed Secretary of the Treasury by Houston, in 1843, Dr. Miller served his county again in 1845 as a delegate from Fort Bend to the Annexation Convention. He was a defeated candidate for Governor in 1847 and 1849, though both times he received a large vote. He served on a committee in 1851 to investigate fraudulent land titles west of the Nueces. During his political career, Dr. Miller continued practicing medicine, and was considered one of Texas' outstanding physicians. He died in 1854.—See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 368-9; Wharton, *History of Fort Bend County*, 69-71, 118-22; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 267; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 592; Red, *Medicine Men in Texas*, 241-42; *Texas Almanac, 1857*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Senate Journal of the Fifth Congress*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

MILLER, Pierce, is not found in early Texas records before 1836. In that year, from June 18 until December 18, he served in the Texas Army in a Captain Burnett's company. At the Fourth Congress, 1839-40, Miller represented San Patricio County in the House. There he served on the Committees of Public Elections and of Claims and Accounts. The Fourth Congress adjourned on February 5, 1840, and on February 7, Miller was issued

a bounty grant of land in Austin County, for his military service during the Revolution. Nothing beyond that date has been found. See Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register, 1836-42*; General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*.

MILLER, Thomas R., a pioneer who settled in Green DeWitt's colony, is immortalized in bronze and stone on five different Texas monuments. As one of the Old Eighteen at Gonzales, September 29, 1835, he helped delay for two days the force of one hundred fifty Mexican dragoons who had been sent to demand the Gonzales cannon. This delay enabled the colonists to mass sufficient recruits to win the Battle of Gonzales, the first encounter in the Texas Revolution. A month later, Miller attended the Consultation as a delegate from Gonzales. The final chapter in his brief but heroic life in Texas was written on March 1, 1836, when he and thirty-one other Gonzales men, The Immortal Thirty-Two, fought their way into the Alamo, the only reinforcements to arrive in answer to Colonel William B. Travis' final call for help. Here he died, March 6, 1836, at the age of forty-one. See *Texas Historical Quarterly*, II, 314; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 39; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 30, 31, 85, 116, 140; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

MILLER, Washington D., was born at Charleston, South Carolina, December 4, 1814; graduated in engineering from the University of Alabama in January, 1836; and late in 1837, came to Texas, where he settled at Gonzales. He advertised his services as attorney and counsellor-at-law there, in 1840. From November 2, 1840, to February 5, 1841, he represented his county in the House of the Fifth Congress. Later in 1841-42, he served as President Houston's private secretary. A member of the Vasquez Expedition in the spring of 1842, Miller on his return went to Washington, Texas, and there published and edited, with William H. Cushney, the *National Register*. He returned to

Austin around 1845, and from January 1, 1848, to January 2, 1850, served as Secretary of State under Governor Wood. At the Fourth Legislature, 1851-53, Miller acted as Secretary of the Senate. Engaged in various clerical positions in Austin until the outbreak of the Civil War, Miller moved in 1861 to Galveston and there, on September 19, 1866, he died. See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 389; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, September 2, 1840; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*; *Senate Journal of the Fourth Legislature*.

MILLICAN, Elliott M., pioneer Texas Congressman and Legislator, was born in South Carolina in 1808, and came to Texas in 1821. A farmer, he represented Brazos County in the House of the Ninth Congress, 1844-45, and was one of the signers of the resolution protesting the removal of the seat of government from Washington to Austin. He had already served the Republic as constable in Washington County in 1839, as sheriff at Navasota in 1841, and as sheriff of Brazos from February, 1843, until July, 1844. After Annexation, Millican was the Brazos County representative in the House of the first three State Legislatures, 1846-50, and in the Senate of the Fifth and Sixth, 1854-56. No information beyond this date has been found.—See *Election Register, 1836-42*; *1843-45*; *Ford's Memoirs*, II, 304; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *Members of the Legislature of the State of Texas, 1846-1939*.

MILLICAN, William T., one of the Old Three Hundred of Austin's colony, was issued his land title, July 16, 1824. Records indicate that he was the father of Elliott M. Millican, who was a native of South Carolina and an immigrant to Texas in 1821. William T. Millican was a delegate in 1835 to the Consultation held at San Felipe. He sold corn to Captain John P. Gill's company on its homeward march through Washington County in November, 1839. Less than two years later, on March 1, 1841, he was elected Justice of the Peace in Navasota County. In November, 1849, and in December, 1853, Elliott M. Millican

signed papers relating to the money owed William T. Millican by the Republic, stating that "my mother, Nancy Millican, was the only heir of William T. Millican." How long before 1849 William had died was not indicated. See *Austin Papers*, II, 911, 1211, 1370; *Public Debt Papers*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, I, 115; *Election Register, 1836-42*.

MITCHELL, Asa, one of Austin's Old Three Hundred, was born in Pennsylvania in 1795. Coming to Texas in 1822, he settled at Velasco, and received title from the Mexican Government, in 1824, to a tract of land in Brazoria County. In 1832, he fought in the Battle of Velasco; in 1835, he attended the Consultation as a delegate from Washington County; and in 1836, he enlisted in the army at Velasco. Moving to San Antonio in 1844, Mitchell lived there until his death, November 6, 1865. In honor of Asa and his brother Eli, Mitchell County, created August 21, 1876, was named. See Dixon, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 152; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 182; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

MITCHELL, Eli, one of the original Three Hundred in Austin's colony, came to Texas in 1824. As he was a brother of Asa Mitchell, it is probable that Eli's birthplace was the same, Pennsylvania, and the date of his birth near that of Asa, 1795. Eli was a delegate to the Convention of 1833 from Gonzales, where he had settled. During the Revolution he hauled and provided supplies for the Texas army, his claim for compensation being accepted and passed by the Senate, and payment made to him in 1856. In the Gonzales Memorial Museum can be found a bronze plaque "commemorating the life and deeds of Eli Mitchell, who gave corn from his field to ration the army, and who participated in the Battle of Gonzales, October 2, 1835." Elected Assessor and Collector of Gonzales County, August 5, 1850, Mitchell was re-elected three times, his service ending October 29, 1860. Nothing more has been found about

his life except the information that he died in the 1870's. Mitchell County, created August 21, 1876, was named in honor of Eli and Asa Mitchell.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 32, 182; *Public Debt Papers*, Texas State Archives; McCormick, *Scotch-Irish in America*, 154; Fulmore, *County Names*, 112, 281; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Election Register, 1846-54*; 1854-60.

MOFFITT, John H., came to Texas in June, 1840, a single man at the time. His land title was issued August 20, 1841. He was teaching school that year, 1841, at San Augustine, and at Nacogdoches two years later. In 1844-45, he represented Nacogdoches County in the House of the Ninth Congress; and in 1849-50, he represented the Ninth District in the Senate of the Third Legislature. The last record of John H. Moffitt shows him to have been present at the Democratic State Convention held in Waco, May 4-6, 1857. He was on the committee of Platform and Resolutions, and his home was at Tyler. See General Land Office Records; *Red-Lander*, September 4, 1841; *Reminiscences of C. A. Sterne*, 20; Winkler, *Political Parties in Texas*, 71; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *Senate Journal of the Third Legislature*.

MONTGOMERY, James S., was born in 1812 in Virginia, and arrived in Texas in 1836. On June 10, 1836, he entered the Texas Army as a private in Captain Robertson's Company D, First Regiment, permanent volunteers. Furloughed on June 2, 1837, he seems still to have been in the army in December, 1837. On February 3, 1838, Montgomery received his conditional certificate for land in Matagorda County. He served that year as chairman of the Banking Trust Committee in Matagorda. Apparently he moved to Colorado County within the next five years, that being the county he represented in the House of the Eighth Congress, 1843-44. On October 15, 1849, Montgomery, as the member from Colorado County, attended a meeting of the board of directors of the Colorado Navigation

Company, the meeting being held at Matagorda. In the same capacity he attended another such meeting at Columbus in 1852. On April 17, 1857, he filed a claim in Wharton County for recompense for beeves furnished Colonel Clark L. Owen's troops in 1842, and for his pay as a beef driver over a period of three months in 1842. Montgomery is addressed as Major in a letter from Colonel Owen, although when he attained the rank of Major is not known. No details of his life after 1857 have been found. See Public Debt Papers; *Texas Veterans*, 26; General Land Office Records; *Matagorda Bulletin*, August 30, 1838; *Texas State Gazette*, November 3, 1849; October 9, 1852; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*.

MOORE, Francis, Jr., pioneer editor, physician, and Congressman, was born in Massachusetts in about 1807. Educated in medicine, he came to Texas from New York to fight in the Revolution. On October 1, 1835, he joined the volunteer army of Texas, and served until honorably discharged at Bexar on December 5, whereupon he was made assistant in the hospital department and served there with Dr. Amos Pollard until December 17, throughout the Siege of Bexar. From June 27, 1836, until September 22, he was a private in Captain Allen's Company of Buckeye Rangers; and from September 22 until March 30, 1837, Dr. Moore served again as assistant-surgeon. Forsaking his profession in May or June, 1837, he became editor of the *Telegraph and Texas Register*, a leading newspaper published at Houston. Dr. Moore continued with the *Telegraph* for almost twenty years. Meanwhile, in 1838, he served as first Mayor of Houston, after that city had secured its charter. From 1839 until 1842, he represented in the Senate of the Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Congresses, the district composed of Harris, Liberty, and Galveston Counties. At the Convention of 1845, he represented Harris County. Dr. Moore, around 1851-52, was one of the promoters of the Houston and Texas Central Railroad Company. In 1864, he sold his newspaper business and went north

to engage in research preparatory to publishing his *Geological Survey of the State of Texas*. Unable to return home to Texas, after the outbreak of the Civil War, Dr. Moore was trying to have his *Survey* published when he died, as the result of a fall, late in 1864. The paper that Dr. Moore had so long edited announced on December 7, 1864, that a "late New York paper" had carried the story of Dr. Moore's death, but failed to state the exact place, date, or circumstances. See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, III, 542-4; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Houston Post*, December 9, 1934; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 595; Carroll, *History of Houston*, 237; Broadside, Texas State Archives; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

MOORE, John W., signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, appears first in Texas history as a commissioner of San Felipe in 1832. That same year he was a member of the force that opposed the Mexican Colonel Bradburn at Anahuac. In 1835, he attended the Consultation as a delegate from Harrisburg (later Harris) County; and in 1836, he represented the same district at the Constitutional Convention. As first sheriff of Harris County, Moore served from 1837 until 1840, being elected in 1840 as city alderman of Houston. He died in that city in 1846.—See *Austin Papers*, II, 749; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 233-35; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, IV, 186; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 172; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

MOREHOUSE, Edwin, was born in New York in 1801, and came to Texas in 1836. He brought with him from his native state a battalion for the aid of Texas, but landed too late to participate at San Jacinto. From October 3, 1836 to June 13, 1837, he served in the First Congress of the Republic as Senator for the district composed of Goliad, Refugio, and San Patricio Counties. In 1838-39, he was elected Brigadier-General of the Militia. He died in Houston, Texas, in 1849.—See *Encyclopedia of the New*

West, 580; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, III, 550; Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, XII, 29; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 70; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

MORGAN, James, delegate from Liberty to the Convention of 1832, came to Texas from North Carolina in 1828. Known as a "gentleman of the old school," Morgan was a merchant in Anahuac in 1830. At New Washington, or Morgan's Point, in 1836, he was an influential merchant and ship owner when Santa Anna plundered and burned his storehouse, just before the Battle of San Jacinto. Colonel Commandant of Galveston Island, from March 20, 1836, to April 1, 1837, Morgan rendered efficient service to President Burnet and filled various public trusts. After San Jacinto, Colonel Morgan was put in charge of the Mexican prisoners interned on Galveston Island. In 1843, from February 1 to July 14, he served the Republic as Naval Commissioner. The last record of Colonel Morgan is found in the 1850 agricultural census, which lists him as a farmer and large scale stockraiser in Harris County. He was said to have been entirely blind the last years of his life.—See *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 581; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 595; *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXVII, 168; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

MORRIS, John D., was born in Hanover County, Virginia, in 1813, and came to Texas "before October 1, 1837," a single man at the time. He was a member of Captain Jesse Billingsley's "Mina Volunteers" at San Jacinto in 1836, but was prevented from taking part in the battle because of a previous assignment. He had been detailed to wait upon Colonel J. C. Neill, seriously wounded in the skirmish the day before. Granted his conditional certificate for land in Bexar County on May 12, 1838, Morris received an unconditional one August 14, 1849. President Mirabeau B. Lamar appointed him district attorney of the Fourth Judicial District, January 8, 1839, and reappointed him, February 1, 1840. In May,

1839, he advertised as attorney and counsellor-at-law in San Antonio. At the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, Morris served Bexar County in the House of Representatives. Between the regular and called sessions, in the spring of 1842, he participated in the Vasquez Expedition. On January 20, 1854, Morris personally received payment for his services on the Expedition. Beyond this date, 1854, no record of his activities has been found.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; General Land Office Records; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, IV, 90; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, May 29, 1839; Public Debt Papers; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*; L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives.

MOTTLEY, Junius William, pioneer physician and hero, was born in about 1812, in Virginia. Moving in 1820 to Kentucky, he studied medicine and graduated there in 1834. The next year he migrated to Texas, settling at Gonzales. Chosen a delegate from that county to the Constitutional Convention in 1836, Mottley was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Already a soldier in the Revolution, he joined General Houston's army after the Convention adjourned, going to San Jacinto as aide to General Thomas J. Rusk. Here, on April 21, 1836, he fell mortally wounded, one of the Heroes of San Jacinto. Motley County, created August 21, 1876, was named in his honor.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 189; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 197; Fulmore, *County Names*, 167; Dixon-Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 59; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

MUNSON, Henry J., was born in 1813 and came to Texas in 1836. He settled in Milam County, and in 1844-45 represented Robertson and Milam in the Senate of the Ninth Congress. Spoken of as "Dr. Munson" in his obituary, he died on August 10, 1853, at the home of Captain S. Duty in Burleson County.—See General Land Office Records; *Texas Democrat*, January 28, 1846; *Texas Ranger*, September 10, 1853; *Senate Journal of the Ninth Congress*.

MURCHISON, John, native of South

Carolina, was born in 1807 or 1809, and came to Texas from Wetumpka, Alabama, before the Revolution. With his wife he settled at San Augustine, and on April 24, 1836, he joined Captain L. H. Mabbitt's Company of San Augustine Volunteers, First Regiment, Company C. He served until honorably discharged, July 24, 1836. In 1839, Murchison was the engineer, and Wyatt Hanks and Donald McDonald the owners, of a sawmill to saw lumber for Ayish Bayou. He probably went later that year to Fayette County, the records showing that he was made Justice of the Peace for Beat Two in Fayette, in January, 1840. At the Fifth Congress, November 2, 1840, to February 5, 1841, John Murchison served the new county in the House of Representatives. Called the "Father of Fayette County Masonry," he was in 1847 the first Master of LaFayette Lodge Number 34. He previously had joined the Masonic lodge in Alabama. In May, 1849, Murchison left La Grange with a gold-seeking party, headed for California. The first group ever to cross the then hazardous Guadalupe Mountains, Captain Murchison's command reached their destination intact, but without Captain Murchison. Near San Bernardino, California, he was killed by the accidental discharge of his own gun, July 28, 1849, and was buried there on the trail.—See Weyand-Wade, *History of Early Fayette County*, 31-5, 39, 95, 284, 295, 335; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 88; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*.

MUSE, Kindred H., early Nacogdoches Congressman, was born in South Carolina in 1801, and came to Texas in 1837. A farmer, he settled at Nacogdoches and seems to have acquired considerable property there. In January, 1838, he was serving as "clerk and Register" of the Nacogdoches Land Office. In November, 1838, Muse began his career as Congressman from Nacogdoches County, serving in the House of the Third and Fourth Congresses, and in the Senate of the Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh. On January 16, 1843, the Seventh Congress adjourned. The sheriff of Nacogdoches County, on August 12, 1845, auctioned off a great amount of

land belonging to Kindred Muse, the time limit for paying the 1844 state and county taxes having expired. Inasmuch as the taxes due amounted to little more than five dollars, it is thought probable that Muse died soon after the end of the Seventh Congress.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; Biographical and Historical Notes, Texas State Archives; *House Journals of the Third and Fourth Congresses*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

NAVARRO, Jose Antonio, pioneer statesman and soldier, was born at San Antonio, Texas, February 27, 1795. Orphaned early, he worked in a Louisiana mercantile establishment, educating himself by extensive reading. He accompanied his friend, Stephen F. Austin, to Mexico several years later when Austin went to obtain his colonization contract. In 1821, he served in the Coahuila-Texas Legislature; in 1831, he was appointed Land Commissioner of DeWitt's colony; in 1833, he was elected supplementary representative to the General Congress of Mexico; in 1834-35, he served as Land Commissioner for the District of Bexar; and in 1835, he was elected to the Mexican Senate, a position he declined because of his decision to assist Texas in its struggle for independence. As a representative of the Spanish-speaking population of Bexar, Navarro attended the Convention of 1836, where he served on the committee to draft the Constitution, and signed the Declaration of Independence. Two years later he was elected to represent his county again, in the House of the Third Congress of the Republic. Appointed a commissioner to accompany the Santa Fe Expedition, in 1841, he was captured, and imprisoned in Mexico. Condemned to life imprisonment by Santa Anna, after he had refused to turn against Texas as the Mexican leader had tried to bribe him to do, Navarro was finally released by Santa Anna's successor, and arrived in Galveston February 15, 1845. Five months later he represented Bexar County at the Annexation Convention, which framed the State Constitution. He again represented his native Bexar in the Senate of the First and Second Legislatures, 1846-48. Navarro County, created April 25, 1846, was named

in his honor; and Corsicana, the county seat, for his father's birthplace, Corsica. Jose Antonio Navarro was reputedly a strong supporter of our American institutions, a man of means, and one to whom the Texas prisoners, in their forced march from Santa Fe to Mexico City, were indebted for his generosity. He spent his money freely to relieve the prisoners' suffering, and is credited with preventing the death of many of them. On January 14, 1871, after a long life of service to Texas, he died at his home in San Antonio.—See Chabot, *With The Makers of San Antonio*, 203-5; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 289; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 243-7; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 64, 107, 170, 197; *House Journal of the Third Congress*; *Journals of the Senate, First and Second Legislatures*; *San Antonio Herald*, January 15, 1871; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

NEIBLING, Frederic, was born in Virginia in 1800, and came to Texas in 1835. A merchant and farmer, he settled in Milam County and apparently lived there the rest of his life. During the Revolution he served in the Texas Army from January 1, 1836, until May 28, 1838, as Assistant Commissary General. He advertised his services in July, 1838, as a land agent, with San Antonio Prairie given as his place of residence. The next year, 1839, he began his first term as Milam County's representative in the House of the Fourth Congress. Upon the resignation of Willet Holmes as representative at the Sixth Congress, Neibling was elected and served in the House at the special session, June 27 to July 23, 1842. In Burleson County, on November 27, 1848, the administrator and the administratrix of the estate of Frederic Neibling, deceased, executed their bonds as such. Neibling's death date was not given.—See Comptroller's Military Service Records; Public Debt Papers; Broadside, Texas State Archives; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, July 30, 1838; *House Journals of the Fourth and Sixth Congresses*.

NEILL, James Clinton, delegate from Viesca (Milam County) to the Con-

vention of 1833, was born in 1790 in North Carolina. As lieutenant-colonel, Neill was in command of the artillery at the storming of Bexar, December 5-10, 1835. His family, a wife, two sons, and one daughter, being ill at the time, he obtained a furlough and attended them, leaving William B. Travis in command at the Alamo. In the skirmish, April 20, 1836, preceding the Battle of San Jacinto, Colonel Neill, again commanding the artillery, was severely wounded. For his military service he received a bounty grant of twelve hundred and eighty acres in Navarro County. In 1842, Neill led an expedition against the Indians on the upper Trinity. Three years later he died, in 1845, at his home on Spring Creek.—See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 333; Dixon-Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 73; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 596; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 169; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

NEWELL, John D., was born in North Carolina in 1804, and came to Texas in 1830. He fought in 1832 at the Battle of Velasco. Settling first at Matagorda, he represented that municipality at the Consultation in 1835. During the 1850's Newell lived in Austin, Texas, on a large lot east of the Blind Institute and north of the city cemetery. Between 1850 and 1860, he moved to Fort Bend County, and the estimated value of his property there, according to the 1860 census, was \$225,000.00. A successful planter, Newell is said to have made forty-five cotton crops in Texas. He died at his home at Richmond, Fort Bend County, in December, 1875.—See Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, XXXIV, 34; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 596; Sowell, *History of Fort Bend County*, 109; Wharton, *History of Fort Bend County*, 165; *Texas Veterans*, 29; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

OCHILTREE, William Beck, prominent attorney and public official, was born October 18, 1811, at Fayetteville, North Carolina; studied law and began the practice of it in Alabama; and in 1839 came to Nacogdoches, Texas, and resumed his profession.

In 1842 he was appointed judge of the Fifth Judicial District, which made him *ex officio* one of the judges of the Supreme Court. Appointed Secretary of the Treasury by President Anson Jones in 1844, Ochiltree was transferred in 1845 to the Adjutant General's office. Nacogdoches County elected him its delegate to the Annexation Convention in 1845; and after the Convention, he was again appointed judge of the Fifth District, an office he soon resigned in favor of private practice. Judge Ochiltree was a member of the House at the Sixth Legislature in 1855, and in 1861 at the Secession Convention was a delegate from Harrison County, he having moved to the town of Marshall two years before. A delegate and influential member at the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States, at Montgomery, Alabama, in 1861, he resigned and returned to Texas where he raised a regiment of infantry for Walker's division. He commanded his regiment until failing health forced him, in 1863, to resign his commission. He returned to his home, at that time in Jefferson, Texas, and there died, December 27, 1867.—See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 596-7; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, IV, 343; Lynch, *Bench and Bar of Texas*, 81-4; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *House Journal of the Sixth Legislature*.

ODLUM, Benjamin Digby, was born in Liverpool, England, and was in Texas early in 1836. Originally a member of Colonel Fannin's command, he served in the Texas Army from March 1 until October 31, 1836. He was with Captain Amon B. King when his command was massacred by the Mexicans near Refugio on March 16, but Odlum was spared as a laborer, a notation on the *Telegraph and Texas Register* roll of Captain King's Company explains. In 1838-39, Odlum served as San Patricio County's representative in the House of the Third Congress. At one time he was President of the Board of Land Commissioners of San Patricio County. His only daughter became Mrs. Dick Dowling, whose husband is remembered as the Sabine Pass hero of the Civil War; Frederick Odlum, his only son, was a drummer boy with the Confederate Army and was killed in

battle in Louisiana in 1862. Benjamin Odlum died in 1867, all his days, after the Revolution, having been spent in Texas.—See Davenport, *Notes From An Unfinished Study of Fannin and His Men*; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 377; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journal of the Third Congress*.

OGDEN, Duncan Campbell, Bexar County merchant and son of Judge Ogden, former law partner of Alexander Hamilton, was born at Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence County, New York, September 22, 1813. Joining an uncle in business in New Orleans, D. C. Ogden came on to Texas in 1838 and was immediately appointed captain of a new regiment called into service to repel a threatened second invasion by Santa Anna. He occupied that position until the army was disbanded, commanding his company under General Burleson in the Cherokee War in 1839, and accompanying Colonel W. G. Cook in running the military road from Red River to Austin. Taken captive by General Woll, September 11, 1842, in the invasion of San Antonio, Captain Ogden was marched to Mexico City and kept prisoner in Perote Castle until April 24, 1844. Elected that year to the Ninth Congress, he was Bexar County's representative in the House. He occupied the same position in 1846 at the First Legislature. In 1846, he was also made Adjutant-General of the new state of Texas. With his old friend, Major George T. Howard, Captain Ogden was engaged in the mercantile business at San Antonio when he died, March 11, 1859, of a pleuritic affliction.—See Chabot, *With the Makers of San Antonio*, 340-3; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, III, 561-2; *Public Debt Papers*; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *House Journal of the First Legislature*.

OGDEN, Frederick W., arrived in Texas in September, 1839, a married man at the time. Records indicate that he settled first at San Augustine, where he was one of the earlier district attorneys under the Republic, confirmed November 21, 1839. He was the First Judicial District, composed of Sabine, San Augustine, and Jasper Counties. He probably moved, after a couple of

years, to Jefferson County, where, on September 5, 1842, he was issued his unconditional certificate for land. He had been elected district attorney for the Third District on January 15 of that year. In 1843, Frederick W. Ogden was elected to represent Jefferson county in the House of the Eighth Congress, December 4, 1843, to February 5, 1844. He was appointed a Notary Public in Jefferson, February 1, 1850. No details of his life beyond that date are available.—See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 258; General Land Office Records; *Election Register*, 1836-42; 1843-45; 1846-54; Comptroller's Civil Service Records; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*.

OWEN, Clark L., Texas soldier, was born in 1808 in Shelby County, Kentucky, and came to Texas to fight in the Revolution. Leaving a mercantile business at New Castle, Kentucky, he enrolled as a private in Captain Thomas H. D. Rogers' company of Kentucky Volunteers, First Company, First Regiment, on July 18, 1836, and was honorably discharged on November 17, 1836. He was made First Lieutenant on November 10 and, according to his captain, "had discharged the duties of commandant of his company" up until the date of his leaving the army. On the expedition with Captain John H. Moore, a soldier in the Plum Creek fight, commander of a company in 1841 around Corpus Christi, and a participant in the Mier Expedition in 1842, Colonel Owen was known as a fearless fighter. Having settled at Texana, where he later engaged in farming and stock-raising, he represented his home county of Jackson as well as Matagorda and Victoria in the Senate of the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, and until his resignation during the called Session of the Seventh, 1842. An opponent of secession, he volunteered nevertheless in the Confederate Army and was made Captain of Company K, Second Texas Infantry. On the first day of the battle of Shiloh, Tennessee, April 6, 1862, Captain Owen was killed.—See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 16; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Public Debt Papers; Broadside, Texas State Archives; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 597; Stuart, *Texas Indian*

Fighters, 233; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate*, 1836-45.

PADILLA, Juan Antonio, Mexican official and pioneer Texan, was a native of Mexico. In 1813-14, he was a lieutenant in the presidial guard at Bexar; upon the organization of the State of Coahuila and Texas in 1825, he was made Secretary of State. Appointed in 1828 Commissioner General to extend titles to land east of Austin's colony, Padilla in 1828 moved his family to Nacogdoches and in 1829 followed them there. On January 1, 1830, he assumed his duties as Commissioner General, and on April 27 was arrested for lax enforcement of the law that prohibited United States immigrants from settling in Texas. A false charge of murder was used against Padilla, and he was imprisoned in the Old Stone Fort at Nacogdoches until 1831, when he was able to disprove the charge. Again made Secretary of State of Coahuila and Texas, by Governor Viesca in 1834-35, Padilla returned to Texas at the beginning of the Revolution. He was elected a delegate from Victoria to the Consultation at San Felipe in 1835, but records fail to show that he was present. From November 16 until December 12, 1835, however, he was a member of the General Council, representing Victoria. Highly respected by both the Mexican and American settlers, Padilla died on August 6, 1839, while on a business trip to Houston, Texas.—See *R. B. Blake Sketches*, 81, Texas State Archives; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 597; *Richmond Telescope and Register*, August 21, 1839; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40-77.

PARKER, Daniel, pioneer Baptist minister, was born in Virginia, April 6, 1781. In Crawford County, Illinois, Parker organized, 1833, the Pilgrim Predestinarian Regular Baptist Church. Later that year he came to Texas, bringing with him his church members, for the purpose of establishing a Baptist Church here. The first meeting was held in Stephen F. Austin's Colony, January 20, 1834, with Reverend Parker as pastor, a position he held until 1844. His log church, at Elkhart, in Anderson Coun-

ty, was built in 1839. At the Consultation in 1835, Parker served as a delegate from Nacogdoches. Although not a delegate to the Convention of 1836, he was in Old Washington when it met and opened the session with prayer. Elected a member of the Third Congress in 1838, he was barred because he was an ordained minister. On December 3, 1844, Reverend Parker, the man who had been largely instrumental in bringing the Protestant religion to Texas, died and was buried in the Parker Family Cemetery, near Elkhart.—See *Biographical Sketches of Noted Texans*, Texas State Archives; Hobes, *History of Anderson County*, 86; *Fort Worth and the Texas Northwest*, I, 190; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 122, 173, 189; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

PARKER, Gustavus A., was born in Georgia in 1787, and came to Texas in 1836. A farmer, he settled in the present county of Fort Bend, and was that county's representative in the House of the Fifth and Sixth Congresses, 1840-42. At the Eighth Congress, 1843-44, Parker represented Austin, Colorado, and Fort Bend Counties in the Senate, while at the Ninth Congress, 1844-45, he was again a member of the House from Fort Bend. Just before the end of the Regular Session of the Ninth Congress, Gustavus Parker died in the town of Washington, January 22, 1845.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 582; *La Grange Intelligencer*, January 30, 1845; *House Journals of the Fifth, Sixth, and Ninth Congresses*; *Senate Journal of the Eighth Congress*.

PARKER, Isaac, pioneer legislator of Texas, was born in Elbert County, Georgia, April 7, 1793, and came to Texas from Illinois in 1833. Settling near the present town of Anderson, Grimes County, he engaged in farming, and at the outbreak of the Revolution fought in the Texas Army as a member of Captain Elisha Clapp's Company. Grimes County not having been organized at that time, Parker represented what was then Houston County in the House of Representatives of the Third, Fourth, Sixth, and Seventh Congresses, 1838-40 and

1841-43. In the Senate of the two remaining Congresses, the Eighth and Ninth, 1843-45, he represented Houston, Nacogdoches, and Rusk Counties. In July, 1845, Houston County sent him to the Annexation Convention at Austin; and the next year, 1846, he began the first of five terms in the State Legislature, serving in the Senate of the first four sessions, 1846-53, and in the House of Representatives of the Sixth, 1855-56. At the Sixth Legislature, Isaac Parker served Ellis and Tarrant Counties, and was honored by having a new county created and named for him and his family, Parker. A week after his ninetieth birthday he died in that county, near Weatherford, on April 14, 1883. He was blind and quite feeble before he died.—See *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 290-1; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 597; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 130; *House Journals of the Third, Fourth, Sixth, and Seventh Congresses*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Senate Journals of the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Legislatures*; *House Journal of the Sixth Legislature*.

PARKER, James W., uncle of Cynthia Ann of Indian captive fame, was born in Georgia or Tennessee, and moved with his parents to Crawford County, Illinois, in 1817. About 1832, James W., by then married and the father of six children, came with his three brothers to Texas and settled in what is now Grimes County. With a few other families in 1834, he built and settled in Parker's Fort, near the present town of Groesbeck. As a delegate from Viesca (Milam), he attended the Consultation of 1835. From November 17, 1835, to May 19, 1836, he was in the Ranger service, between the Brazos and Trinity Rivers. It was on May 19, while Parker was working in his field, that Parker's Fort was attacked by Indians and a number of the colonists killed and captured, his son and Cynthia Ann among the latter. Leading a party in pursuit, Parker came across several colonists who had escaped the Indians; and after six days journey arrived with them at Tinnin's Settlement, where they were treated and

fed. In February, 1843, he rescued from Fort Gibson two white children who had been kidnaped by the Indians for which the State of Texas paid him, February 5, 1853, six hundred dollars. A farmer and stock-raiser in Houston County, in 1850, James Parker was elected in August, 1852, a Justice of the Peace of his county. He is said to have died there about the time the Civil War ended. Parker County, Texas, was named for James W. Parker's family.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, III, 565-74; Holland, *Double Log Cabin*, 46; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 290-1; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *Election Register, 1846-54*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

PARKER, Jesse, was born probably in Georgia and came to Texas from Louisiana, March 12, 1822. Married and with a family, he was a member of Vehlein's Colony. In 1832 he attended the Convention at San Felipe as a delegate from the District of Sabine. His headright grant of land was issued in part in the present Walker County, February 11, 1835; the rest in Montgomery County, about four miles northeast of Huntsville, May 14, 1838. Upon the creation of Montgomery County in December, 1837, Jesse Parker was made an Associate Land Commissioner. Records indicate this to have been his last public service. He died in 1849.—See General Land Office Records; *Election Register, 1836-42*; Johnson-Barker, *Texas and Texans*, IV, 1658; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

PARMER, Martin, pioneer statesman and a leader in the Fredonian Rebellion, was born June 4, 1778, in Virginia. Moving in early life to Missouri, he was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention in that state, 1821, and a Senator in its Legislature. Upon the death of his wife, Parmer came to Texas and settled near Mound Prairie. In a reckless state of mind, caused by his recent bereavement, he joined forces with Haden Edwards, in 1826, in leading the rebellion at Nacogdoches, and setting up the Republic of Fredonia. When the movement collapsed and

warrants had been issued for the arrest of the leaders, he fled first to Gonzales, then to Louisiana, where he remained until pardoned and permitted to return to Texas, about 1833. When the Consultation met in 1835, Parmer attended as a delegate from Tenaha (later Shelby County); in 1836, he served at the Constitutional Convention, from San Augustine. Here he was a member of the committee appointed to draft the Constitution of Texas, and was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Although no record exists of his participation in a military capacity in the Revolution, it is known that he gave financial aid to the Texas army. He died March 2, 1850, in Jasper County, his remains being moved later to the State Cemetery at Austin. On August 21, 1876, Parmer County was created and named in his honor.—See Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 147-54; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 597; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 137-47, 172-79; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 109, 111, 170, 184; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

PASCHAL, Franklin Lafitte, was born at Lexington, Oglethorpe County, Georgia, January 15, 1810, and came to Texas in 1836 to fight in the Revolution. As lieutenant in Major Augustus Parker's Company, formed at Rome, Georgia, Paschal entered the Texas Army, and soon became commissary of Green's brigade. Later he joined Captain Jack Hays' command, and while on scouting duty near San Antonio was ambushed and seriously wounded. Returning to Georgia for treatment, Paschal came back to Texas in 1839 and settled at San Antonio. He was a man active in his community, serving as Bexar County's first sheriff during the Republic, a member of the City Council, City Tax Collector, and as crier of the United States District and circuit court. Meanwhile, he had represented Bexar County, in 1843-44, at the Eighth Congress, House of Representatives. Three months after the session ended, Franklin Paschal was married to Miss Frances Roach of South Carolina, this marriage, on May 13, 1844, being the first American marriage performed in San Antonio. Some forty years

later, on February 13, 1884, Pascal, still a resident of San Antonio, died of pneumonia.—See Chabot, *With the Makers of San Antonio*, 315-7; *Election Register, 1843-45*; *Texas Veterans*, 91; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress*.

PATRICK, George Moffit, physician, active in early Texas affairs, was born in Virginia, September 30, 1801. He came to Texas by sea, in 1827. In 1832, he fought as a volunteer at Anahuac; in 1835, he attended the Consultation as a delegate from Liberty; and in 1836, with President Burnet at Galveston, he was commander of the schooner "Flash." At his home near Deepwater, in Harris County, the Texas army encamped after the Battle of San Jacinto, and there, also, cabinet meetings were held. In 1837, Dr. Patrick was surveyor of Harris County. He moved later to Grimes County, where he served for a time as Chief Justice. An outstanding Mason, he was Most Worshipful Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Texas, 1848-49. On June 28, 1889, he died at his home in Grimes County. His remains have since been removed to the Texas State Cemetery at Austin.—See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 597; Blair, *Early History of Grimes County*, 96; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 118, 128, 144, 164; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

PATTILLO, George A., native of Georgia, was born in 1795 and came to Texas in 1830. Settling in the present County of Jefferson, he engaged in farming and actively participated in the affairs of his section. From January 13 to March 11, 1836, he served as Jefferson's member of the General Council; and from July 10 to October 10, 1836, he fought as a private in Captain Hardin's Company of Volunteers. In the minutes of the county court of May 31, 1837, Pattillo is listed as an associate justice. In 1838-39, he was a Justice of the Peace, and in 1840 he served as Postmaster of the early-day Beaumont. At the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, Pattillo represented Jefferson County in the House; and at the Seventh, Eighth, and Ninth, he represented Jefferson and Jasper in the Senate. From 1841 to '43, he was also serving as Justice

of the Peace. On February 5, 1852, Orange County was created from Jefferson; and on March 20, Pattillo was elected the first Chief Justice of the new county. On August 1, 1853, he resigned and held no other office until September 20, 1861, when he was again commissioned Justice of the Peace. The fact that Henry Pattillo, a relative, succeeded him the next year indicates that George A. Pattillo may have died in office.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 77, 312; Stratton, *Story of Beaumont*, 28, 61; Veterans of Foreign Wars, *Beaumont*, 52; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *1843-45*; *1846-54*; *1854-60*; *1861-65*; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

PATTON, Samuel B., a native of South Carolina, was born in 1787, moved in 1802 to Tennessee, and in 1815 commanded a company of riflemen in the war with Great Britain. Moving on to Alabama in 1816, he served for some time as clerk of his county's court, and was elected to the Alabama Legislature for three terms. In 1837, Samuel Patton came to Texas, and settled apparently at Bastrop, that being the county that he represented two years later, 1839-40, at the Fourth Congress, House of Representatives. According to family records, he was appointed "President of a Board of Commissioners to transact business of vital importance to the State." At some time in his later life, Patton served as Chief Justice of Blanco County. On March 20, 1869, Judge Patton died at his home on Curry's Creek, in Kendall County.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, III, 600; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*.

PATTON, William Hester, a hero of San Jacinto, was born in Hopkinsville, Kentucky, in 1808, and came to Texas in March, 1832. Settling first in the present Brazoria County, he fought at the Battle of Velasco in June, 1832, as a sergeant in Captain John Austin's Company. On September 28, 1835, he joined the Texas Army, and participated in the Siege of Bexar the following December.

Elected Captain of the "Columbia Company," officially the Fourth Company of the Second Regiment of Texas Volunteers, he was sometime later made a Major. Meantime, he served at San Jacinto as aide-de-camp to General Sam Houston, and his own company was commanded by Lieutenant David Murphree. On May 22, 1837, the Senate confirmed Major Patton's appointment by President Houston as Quarter-Master General of the Army. He remained in military service until August 26, 1837. A month later, he took his seat as Bexar County's representative in the House of the Second Congress, and served until adjournment, May 25, 1838. That fall, on October 28, Major Patton was wounded while serving against Indians near San Antonio. Four years later, June 12, 1842, he was murdered by a band of ten Mexican robbers who visited his house on the San Antonio River, some thirty-five miles below the city of San Antonio. Major Patton's old sugar plantation near West Columbia was bought by Governor Hogg, after Patton's death, and proved to be the source of the Hogg family's wealth, oil having been discovered there some years later. The old Patton residence is kept in repair by the Hogg descendants.—See Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 340; *House Journal of the Second Congress*.

PAYNE, John, probably came to Texas during or soon after the Revolution. At the first election in Sabine, after the organization of the county in 1837, he was elected Justice of the Peace of the Pataroon District. On February 6, 1838, Payne obtained his land certificate, describing himself at that time as a married man. At the Third Congress, 1838-39, he represented Sabine County in the House of Representatives. Two years later, June 7, 1841, he was again elected Justice of the Peace of Pataroon District. From August, 1848, to October, 1850, he served as Sheriff of Sabine; and on February 25, 1852, he was commissioned Notary Public. Election registers record the fact that he left the county soon after being commissioned. Further information has not been found.—See General

Land Office Records; *Election Register*, 1836-42; 1846-54; *House Journal of the Third Congress*.

PEEBLES, Robert, pioneer Texan, was born in South Carolina in 1798, and came to Texas from Louisiana on October 10, 1828. He was at that time married and a physician; and at San Felipe associated himself with Dr. James B. Miller in the practice of his profession until 1834. It was probably after the Revolution that Dr. Peebles moved to Fort Bend County. Interested in land speculation, he acted with Samuel M. Williams and Francis Johnson in obtaining in 1835 from the Coahuila-Texas Congress a grant of four hundred leagues of land to use as bounty grants to any persons serving in the Coahuila-Texas army for the purpose of quelling the Indians. As Commissioner of Austin's colony, Dr. Peebles carried on his work of issuing fraudulent land titles even after the Consultation had ordered all land offices closed, the titles, however, being subsequently cancelled. Remaining at the San Felipe land office until the fourth day before Santa Anna's arrival there, Peebles redeemed all former transgressions by loading the land records in a wagon and personally taking them to Nacogdoches for safe keeping, thus saving them from destruction in the firing of the town that preceded Santa Anna's entrance. In October, 1836, Dr. Peebles delivered to Stephen F. Austin at Peach Point the records which he had saved and which now repose in the Texas General Land Office. The records of his own shady transactions, incidentally, were among them. Six years later, he was living in Fort Bend County, and at the Seventh Congress, 1842-43, served in the House of Representatives as that county's member. Still later, he seems to have moved to De Witt County, and was there elected a commissioner, August 5, 1850. As Representative from De Witt and Gonzales Counties at the Fourth Legislature, Dr. Peebles, then a planter at Cuero, served from November 8, 1851, until excused for "indisposition" on December 13. Not present again before adjournment on February 16, 1852, he was succeeded at the Extra Session in January, 1853, by George M. Reed, the Journal showing that Dr. Peebles had resigned.

There being no further record of his activities, it is probable that his indisposition of 1851 led to his death soon afterwards. Although several biographers have confused Dr. Robert Peebles and Dr. R. R. (Richard Rogers) Peebles, both active in early Texas affairs, a comparison of actual signatures has assisted somewhat in disentangling their lives.—See General Land Office Records; Wharton, *History of Fort Bend County*, 52-3; *Texas Historical Quarterly*, X, 76-95; *Election Register, 1846-54*, 252; *Texas State Gazette*, December 13, 1851; *House Journal of the Fourth Legislature*; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*.

PENINGTON, Sydney O., signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was a native of Kentucky, born February 27, 1809. After receiving an education in his home state, he moved to Arkansas, coming from there to Texas in 1834. He settled in Tenaha, the present Shelby County. Engaged soon after his arrival to do research work for a scientific association of Baltimore and Lexington, he made several trips to the headwaters of the Brazos and the Trinity Rivers. His writings of the San Saba, Llano, and Pedernales Rivers, and his detailed records of Indian mounds and villages on the Red River have, unfortunately, been lost. Making friends with the Indians while he engaged in research, he employed them as guides and assistants, becoming a great favorite among them. Active in the Revolution, Penington participated in the capture of San Antonio in 1835, and worked with Dr. Benjamin B. Goodrich in collecting provisions for the Texas army. In 1836, he represented Shelby County at the Constitutional Convention, where he signed the Declaration of Independence. Later in the same year he represented his county in the House of the First Congress of the Republic. Refusing offers of any further public office, he returned to his Shelby County home where, on October 28, 1837, he died.—See Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 193-96; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, II, 683; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 109, 176; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp; *Journal*

of the Convention of 1836; *House Journal of the First Congress*.

PENNALL, Robert A., native of South Carolina, was born in 1811 and came to Texas in 1835. Settling in Jasper County, he engaged in farming, and for a time at least, in 1835, he served as clerk to the Board of Land Commissioners. At the Sixth Legislature, 1841-42, Robert Pennall served as Jasper County's member of the House of Representatives. He died sometime before 1858, records dated February 25 of that year showing that the State Comptroller issued an order to the Assessor-Collector of Newton County to pay Pennall's estate the balance due for his services in the Legislature in 1841-42.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; General Land Office Records; Public Debt Papers; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

PERKINS, Stephen W., was born in Kentucky in 1809, and came to Texas in 1840. A planter, he settled in Brazoria County and there received his unconditional certificate for land, May 13, 1844. He was a married man at the time. In 1844-45, Perkins represented Brazoria County in the House of the Ninth Congress; and the next year, 1846, he occupied the same position at the First Legislature. At the Second Legislature, 1847-48, he served as Senator from Matagorda and Brazoria Counties. Elected Chief Justice of Brazoria, on August 5, 1850, Judge Perkins retained the office until September, 1862. In the meantime, March 1, 1861, he had enlisted as a private in the Brazoria Volunteers, Rio Grande Regiment. The duration of his military service is not recorded, although he is found to have been elected again to the office of Chief Justice of Brazoria, June 25, 1866. By order of General Reynolds, military commander, Judge Perkins was disqualified and removed from office, April 25, 1869. Beyond this date, no further information has been found.—See General Land Office Records; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I, 25; *House Journals of the Ninth Congress* and the *First Legislature*; *Senate Journal of the Second Legislature*; *Election Register, 1846-54*; 1854-60; 1860-65; 1866-70; Con-

federate Records, Texas State Archives.

PERRY, Ablert G., delegate from Viesca (Milam County) to the Consultation of 1835, was born July 3, 1807, at Knoxville, Tennessee. After receiving his preliminary education there, he joined an elder brother in Selma, Alabama, where he studied law and was admitted to the bar. After a short practice, he came to Texas in 1831, settling in Washington. Opening an office, he resumed the practice of his profession. In 1832, after a brief courtship, he married Harriet Eliza, daughter of Jesse Grimes, who was also a member of the Consultation. As First Lieutenant in the army, Perry joined the troops at the falls of the Brazos, 1835, to defend the settlers against Indian and Mexican raids, serving in this capacity until peace was declared in 1836. From 1843 until 1852, he lived in Grimes County, moving from there to Falls County. County Judge, later District Judge, Perry was considered in his district a good lawyer and a capable and conscientious magistrate, having resigned the District Judgeship, given him by Governor Throckmorton in 1866, because he could not indorse Governor E. J. Davis' administration. A devout Baptist, Judge Perry died at his old home in Falls County, March 22, 1874.—See *History of McLennan, Falls, Bell and Coryell Counties*, 497-98; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

PERSON, Hiram K., probably came to Texas about 1840-41. His conditional certificate for land in Robertson County was issued August 1, 1842. He had been elected Chief Justice of his county on May 28, 1842, and commissioned as such, June 28. In 1843-44, Judge Person represented Robertson County in the House of the Eighth Congress. He died within the next eleven years, his unconditional certificate for land in Robertson County being issued to his heirs, on May 2, 1855.—See *General Land Office Records; Election Register, 1842-45; House Journal of the Eighth Congress*.

PHILLIPS, Alexander H., pioneer lawyer and legislator of Refugio County, was born in Montgomery

County, New York, June 16, 1804; graduated from Union College in 1825; studied law until 1830; taught in the Laurenceville, New Jersey, high school until 1832 when he came to Texas. Settling first in Harris County, he practiced law at Houston and Galveston and, in 1839, was a member of the bar of the Second Judicial District, Harris County. In 1842, Phillips moved to Victoria, and in 1843-44 was Refugio's member in the House of Representatives of the Eighth Congress. After Annexation he represented his district in the Senate of the first three State Legislatures, 1846-50; and in 1866 he served as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention. He died at his home in Victoria, June 24, 1880.—See *Rose, History of Victoria, Texas*, 174; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XVIII, 407; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress; Senate Journals of the First, Second, and Third Legislatures*.

PIERPONT, William, probably came to Texas at about the time of the Revolution, or shortly afterwards. At the Second Congress, 1837-38, he was Shelby County's member in the House of Representatives. On July 28, 1838, he received his pay, two dollars, for carrying the mail for Moses Roberts, the regular carrier, between Shelbyville and Jefferson County. Later that same year, 1838, he seems to have gone to Houston and entered the mercantile business. In December, 1838, and in January and May, 1839, he sold supplies, ranging from woolen socks and water casks to beef and whiskey, to the Texas Navy. He also advertised an extensive stock of books and stationery at his store, the "William Pierpont and Company." In August, 1839, he was one of three members of the School Committee of the Houston City School. On August 12, 1840, he was acting as administrator of Wm. Francis' estate. Ten years later, September 10, 1850, the agricultural census listed William Pierpont a farmer and stock raiser in Jackson County. In March, 1852, William Pierpont was appointed Notary Public in DeWitt County, a position he resigned December 9, 1853. Beyond that date nothing has been found concerning his life, nor has it been determined

that the Pierpont in DeWitt County was the former Shelby County Congressman.—See *Telegraph and Texas Register*, August 7, 1839; August 12, 1840; Post Office Papers; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journal of the Second Congress*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*; *Election Register, 1846-54*.

PIERSON, John Goodloe Warren, pioneer Texan, was born February 15, 1795, in Union County, Kentucky, and came to Texas in 1824. After spending some time on Red River, he went to Nacogdoches where he met Hudson Edwards, the empresario. Until 1835, Pierson engaged in surveying, in Edwards' Colony, Austin's Colony, and Robertson's Colony. In the fall of 1835, he attended the Consultation as a delegate from Viesca (Milam County), and was a member of the General Council. Appointed by Acting Governor James W. Robinson as aide-de-camp for Viesca, February 13, 1836, Pierson recruited men and supplies for the Texas army during the Revolution. In June, 1836, he moved to Grimes County, where he engaged in farming and merchandising. After raising a company, Captain Pierson joined the Somervell Expedition in 1842, and continued into Mexico with Colonel Fisher. Imprisoned at Perote Castle in Mexico City, the Captain drew a white bean and so lived to return to his home in Grimes County. He died there, May 7, 1849.—See *Texas Historical Quarterly*, VI, 166; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40, 491; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 93; General Land Office Records; Cris Emmett, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

PILSBURY, Timothy, early Texas and national Congressman, was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, April 12, 1780. After two years of clerking in a store, he settled at Eastport, Maine, and engaged in shipping. A member of the Maine House of Representatives, 1825-26, Pilsbury served as a member of the executive council from 1827 until 1836. An unsuccessful candidate for election in 1834 to the Twenty-fourth Congress, he moved first to Ohio, next to New Orleans, and finally,

in 1837, to Brazoria County, Texas. There Pilsbury engaged in farming. In 1840-41, he served his county in the House of Representatives of the Fifth Congress, and in 1841-42 in the Senate of the Sixth. After the close of the Regular Session of the Sixth Congress, February 5, 1842, he resigned his seat and was succeeded by William H. Jack. Two years later, 1844-45, Timothy Pilsbury again served Brazoria County in the Senate, at the Ninth and final Congress of the Republic. Meanwhile, he had held the offices of Chief Justice and Judge of Probate for Brazoria. Upon Annexation, he was elected to the Twenty-ninth Congress, and re-elected to the Thirtieth, serving from March 30, 1846, to March 3, 1849. He was unsuccessful in his candidacy for re-election to the Thirty-first Congress in 1848. Ten years later, November 23, 1858, Judge Pilsbury died at his home in Henderson, Rusk County, Texas.—See *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*, 1413; Broadside, Texas State Archives; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 599; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

PONTON, Andrew, an original settler in DeWitt's Colony, around Gonzales, came to Texas December 17, 1829, a single man at the time. He received his land title June 18, 1832. In 1835 he was the alcalde of Gonzales when the Mexican Government demanded the town's cannon, and on September 26 wrote the historic letter replying to the demand. Although not named as one of the "Old Eighteen" at Gonzales in the ensuing days, Andrew Ponton advised with the group and helped it determine its course of action in holding at bay the 150 Mexican dragoons sent to remove the cannon. On November 26, 1835, he was appointed first judge of the municipality of Gonzales by the General Council. He acted also, in 1835-36, as collector of public dues at Gonzales, and as a purchasing agent to send supplies to the garrison at Bexar. Judge Ponton further served his county as a member of the House of Representatives at the Second Congress, 1837-38. On April 6, 1846, the new county of Lavaca was created; and on July 13, Andrew Ponton was elected its

first Chief Justice. When he moved to Lavaca, nor when or where he died, has not been ascertained.—See *Texas Historical Quarterly*, VIII, 123-6, 146-58; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 316-7, 319, 400, II, 901; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 30, 32, 164; *House Journal of the Second Congress*; Boethel, *History of Lavaca County*, 35-36; Fulmore, *County Names*, 279.

PORTER, William N., pioneer attorney, was born in Tennessee in about 1813, and came to Texas not later than the summer of 1838. His conditional certificate for land in the original Red River County was issued August 29, 1839. On December 17, 1840, Bowie County was created from Red River; and in 1841-42, Porter represented the new county at the Sixth Congress, in the House of Representatives. As acting brigadier inspector, he gave the report, on June 5, 1841, of the Tarrant expedition on which Captain John B. Denton was killed. On February 16, 1852, William Porter's unconditional certificate was issued for land in Hopkins County, about eleven miles west of Bonham. On March 1, 1853, Porter was still living in Hopkins. No information beyond this date has been found.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; General Land Office Records; Lucas-Hall, *History of Grayson County, Texas*, 52; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

PORTIS, David Y., probably came to Texas after the Revolution. The first record of him is his advertisement in December, 1839, as an attorney, with John W. Portis a partner, their office being located on Main Street, in Houston. In the next year or so, he moved to Austin County and seems to have lived there the rest of his life. In 1842, he represented Austin County in the House of the Sixth Congress, having been elected to serve in the Called Session after the resignation of James H. Kuykendall. He was re-elected to the same office at the Seventh Congress, 1842-43. In January, 1845, Portis acted as chairman of an annexation meeting held at the Courthouse at San Felipe; in 1849-50, he was a Senator at the Third Legislature; and in 1853 he

was on the Committee on Resolutions, at the Democratic convention held at Washington-on-the-Brazos for the purpose of nominating candidates for governor and lieutenant-governor. In January, 1861, Portis again represented Austin County, this time at the Secession Convention held in the city of Austin. He died more than twenty years later, in February, 1883.—See *Richmond Telescope and Register*, December 21, 1839; *La Grange Intelligencer*, March 30, 1845; Winkler, *Political Parties in Texas*, 54, 93; *House Journals of the Sixth and Seventh Congresses*; *Senate Journal of the Third Legislature*.

POTTER, Henry N., early Galveston lawyer, was born in Connecticut, educated in New York, and immigrated to Texas in 1838. Settling at Galveston, he received his conditional certificate for land there, February 20, 1839, and his unconditional certificate on May 19, 1845. At the Seventh Congress, 1842-43, Potter was the Galveston County member of the House of Representatives. In 1851, he announced as a candidate for United States Congress, representing the western district of Texas, but was not elected. He died soon after the Civil War.—See *Texas State Gazette*, April 5, 1851; General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 582.

POTTER, Robert, signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in Granville, North Carolina, June, 1799. At sixteen he joined the navy as midshipman, serving four years. Returning home, he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practice his profession in Halifax and Oxford, North Carolina. A gifted man in his field, he was elected to the State House of Commons in 1826 and re-elected in 1828. In the fall of '28, he was elected as a Jackson Democrat to the Twenty-first United States Congress. Elected to the Twenty-second Congress, he served until his resignation, November, 1831, this resignation apparently brought about by personal difficulties. He reputedly maimed two of his wife's relatives, for which he was fined two thousand dollars and sentenced to six months imprisonment, not being finally re-

leased, however, for two years. He then returned home and was given a public vote of vindication by being elected again, in 1834, to his native House of Commons. Hearing of the Revolution, he came to Texas the following year and settled at Nacogdoches. Elected a member of the Consultation of that year, 1835, Potter was not able to attend, but he was present at the Constitutional Convention in 1836, delegate from Nacogdoches and a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Under President Burnet, he served as Secretary of the Navy in the *ad interim* government. Upon the inauguration of President Houston, Potter moved to his headright grant on Caddo Lake in the present county of Marion. In spite of his becoming involved almost immediately in the Regulators-Moderators feud, he was elected Senator from the District of Fannin and Red River Counties to the Fifth and Sixth Congresses of the Republic. Between sessions of the Sixth Congress, he returned home and on March 2, 1842, was killed by a band of Moderators. They surrounded his house and he attempted to escape by diving into Caddo Lake. Upon reappearing on the surface, he was shot and killed, his body never being recovered. Potter County, created August 21, 1876, was named in his honor.—See *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*, 1426; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 219-21; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 582; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 185; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

POWER, James, citizen of Texas under three flags, was born in Ireland, 1788. He came from Tennessee to Texas in 1827. On January 11, 1828, he and Dr. James Hewetson were granted an empresario contract to settle two hundred families between Coletto Creek and the Nueces River. In 1835, Power was elected a delegate from Refugio County to the Consultation, but records show that he was not present. He did attend the General Council of the same year, however; and in 1836 represented his county at the Constitutional Conven-

tion, where he was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. In the House of the Second Congress of the Republic, 1837-38, he again represented Refugio. In '38, he was appointed Chief Commissioner to enter into a treaty agreement with the Lipan tribe of Indians, a task which he performed with courage and judgment. Power's last recorded public service was in 1845, when he attended the Annexation Convention as Refugio's delegate. On August 15, 1852, he died at his home in Live Oak Point, Texas.—See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 599; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 213-18; Bancroft, *North Mexican States and Texas*, II, 74; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 135; *House Journal of the Second Congress of the Republic*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

RABB, Andrew, an early settler of Fayette County, came to Texas in 1824, receiving from the Mexican Government a land grant in the present county of Wharton, August 10, 1824. Listed as a farmer and stockraiser in the District of Colorado, December, 1825, Rabb attended the Convention of 1833 as a delegate from Fayette County, the same county that he represented in the House of the Third Congress of the Republic. After two weeks in the House he resigned, December 21, 1838, to become Chief Justice of the District of Mina (Bastrop). Inasmuch as Mina included the present county of Fayette, this is doubtlessly the same position he held in 1839, when mentioned as a Judge in Fayette County. Rabb served as secretary to the Board of Trustees for Rutgersville College in Fayette County in 1843, the year in which he went to the Eighth Congress, still as Representative from Fayette. Nothing is known of Rabb's life from 1844 until 1869, when he died.—See Johnson-Barker, *Texas and Texans*, V, 2447; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 580; *Austin Papers*, II, 1244; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate*, 34; *Morning Star*, June 11, 1844; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, June 5, 1839; General Land Office Records; *House Journals of the Third and Eighth Congresses*.

RAINS, Emory, pioneer Texan, was born in Warren County, Tennessee May 4, 1800, and came to Texas in 1826. He settled at first in Red River County and went later to Shelby, with which county he is identified in early Texas history. In the Second and Third Congresses, 1837-39, he represented Shelby and Sabine in the Senate; and at the 1845 Convention, he represented Shelby. After Annexation, Emory Rains served four times in the State Legislature: in the House of the Second, 1847-48, he represented Shelby; in the House of the Fourth and Fifth, 1851-54, he represented San Augustine, Shelby, and Panola; and in the Senate of the Eighth, 1859-61, he represented Wood and Upshur, his home by that time being in Wood County. On June 9, 1870, Rains County was created, part of it formerly lying in Wood, and was named in honor of Emory Rains. It was at his home in this new county that he died, March 4, 1878.—See Fulmore, *County Names*, 190; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 599; Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, XXIX, 14; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Members of the Legislature of the State of Texas, 1846-1939*.

RANDAL, Leonard, early Texas physician, was born February 11, 1800, in Stokes County, North Carolina, and came to Texas after the Revolution. He settled about a mile and a half south of San Augustine and there received his conditional certificate for land, June 7, 1839. His unconditional certificate was issued, May 6, 1844. Meanwhile, Dr. Randal succeeded James Gaines in the Called Session of the Sixth Congress, in 1842, representing Shelby, Sabine, and Harrison Counties in the Senate. Upon being re-elected, he held the same office in the Seventh Congress, 1842-43. Joining the United States Army during the Mexican War, Dr. Randal was appointed assistant surgeon on March 3, 1847. Assigned to the Twelfth Infantry on April 9, he resigned his duties on August 3, 1847. Dr. Randal, an Englishman by descent, reputedly inherited a considerable estate in England, but preferred to remain a citizen of Texas and so refused to claim his inheritance. Details of his life after 1847 are not available.—See

General Land Office Records; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 115, 339; Records, War Department, U. S. A.; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

RAYMOND, Charles H., pioneer lawyer, was born in New York in 1816, and came to Texas in 1839. His conditional certificate for land in Robertson County was issued May 2, 1839, and his unconditional certificate on August 1, 1842. With John Hemphill, Raymond practiced law in Milam and Robertson Counties in 1839. At the Sixth Congress, 1841-42, he represented Robertson in the House. He served in 1841 as a Second Lieutenant on the Morehouse Campaign, and in 1842 as a private on the Vasquez Expedition. Later in 1842, Raymond was sent to Washington, D. C., with dispatches to the Texas Legation, and succeeded Isaac Van Zandt the next year as *Charge d' Affaires*, Van Zandt having resigned. In 1844, Charles H. Raymond was serving as secretary of the Texas Legation to the United States. Nothing further is known of his life, except that he apparently was still living in 1852 when his brother, James H. Raymond, received for him the money due for the 1841-42 military service.—See General Land Office Records; Broadside, Texas State Archives; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, IV, 160; *Morning Star*, October 3, 1844; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, July 24, 1839; *Northern Standard*, March 10, 1844; Public Debt Papers; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

REILY, James, Texas statesman and soldier, was born in Hamilton, Ohio; studied law at Lexington, Kentucky, in the office of Judge Robert Todd, who later became the father-in-law of Abraham Lincoln; was admitted to the bar; married Henry Clay's niece; and in 1836-37 came to Texas. A very young man at the time, he settled briefly at Nacogdoches, but moved soon to Houston. He began his public career as a Captain of the Milam Guards in an expedition against the Indians. He served successively as Commissioner to sell a million dollars worth of Texas Government bonds, appointed January 24, 1839; as Harris County's member of the House of Representatives of the Fifth

Congress, 1840-41; as *Charge d' Affaires* at Washington, D. C., from December 30, 1841, to September 7, 1842; as Texas' Representative in signing the Treaty of Amity and Commerce and Navigation between the United States and Texas, July 13, 1842; and again as *Charge d' Affaires*, October 16, 1844, to January 1, 1845. In the Mexican war, 1846-47, Reily commanded a regiment. President Buchanan, in 1856, appointed him United States Minister to Russia, a position which Reily filled with distinction. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he was Colonel of an Arizona brigade under General Sibley, but was sent on a diplomatic mission to Chihuahua, Mexico. Rejoining his regiment, Colonel Reily was sent to Louisiana to stop the Union General Banks. While at the head of his brigade, leading them into the battle of Camp Bisland on Teche Bayou, near Franklin, Louisiana, April 14, 1836, Colonel Reily was mortally wounded and died on the battlefield.—See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 374-5; Biographical and Historical Notes, Texas State Archives; *Lubbock's Memoirs*, 407; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*.

RICHARDSON, George F., was a delegate from the District of San Jacinto (Harris County) to the Convention of 1832. The year of his arrival in Texas is not known, although General Land Office Records show him to have been a member of Austin's fourth colony, with land granted, December 17, 1832, on Rocky Creek in Lavaca County, and again in February, 1838, in Harris County, about eighteen miles west of Houston. In a document dated October 3, 1847, Richardson is identified as "of Liberty County". On March 3, 1855, George F. Richardson was commissioned by the State of Texas as Commissioner of Deeds for Massachusetts. His residence was listed as Boston, Massachusetts. Nothing further has been found concerning his life.—See General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Election Register*, 1854-60.

ROBBINS, Nathaniel, came to Texas in 1828 and settled in Milam's Colony, at a point above the mouth of Bidais Creek where the old San Antonio Road crossed the Trinity River. Here he

operated for many years a ferry, Robbins' Ferry becoming the best-known crossing on the Trinity for the upper routes across Texas. In 1835, he attended the Consultation as a delegate from Nacogdoches; and on November 8, 1836, he was appointed by President Houston and confirmed by the Senate as Indian Commissioner, both on the same day. Regarded as an honest, patriotic man, Robbins had great influence among the Indians. No details of his later life are known.—See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 412; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 183; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

ROBERTS, Elisha, pioneer East Texan, was born near Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1774. Reared and married there, he went later to Kentucky and, in 1811, to Louisiana, from which place he migrated to Texas in 1824. The next year, 1825, he established a cotton gin in San Augustine County, he having settled in that district near Old Brick Spring. Elected alcalde of San Augustine in 1831, Roberts held court on the front porch of his house, the home where Houston, Bowie, Crockett, and Travis had boarded or had stopped from time to time to rest. In 1833, he attended the Convention as San Augustine's delegate; and in 1835-36, took an active part in the Revolution by furnishing provisions and lodging for troops of Captains Landrum, Sherman, and Bryant, as well as by hauling the soldiers' baggage from Natchitoches, Louisiana. When San Augustine University was founded in 1837, Elisha Roberts was one of the incorporators. He died seven years later, October 3, 1844.—See Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 95, 121-2; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 311-2; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 144, 171; General Land Office Records; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Nacogdoches Archives, LXXVI, 173-4; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas*, 1833.

ROBERTS, John S., delegate from Nacogdoches to the Constitutional Convention in 1836, was born in Virginia, July 13, 1796. Joining General Jackson's army in 1814, he fought and

distinguished himself at the Battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815. In Natchitoches, Louisiana, he was serving as sheriff when he married a Mrs. Robert Colyer, a widow and owner of considerable Texas property, settling soon afterwards at Nacogdoches. With Hayden Edwards, Roberts was one of the leaders of the Fredonian Rebellion. In 1835, he commanded the Nacogdoches Company in the storming of Bexar. The next year he attended the Constitutional Convention, there signing the Texas Declaration of Independence. Returning to his home, he had personally equipped and mounted twelve men preparatory to joining General Houston's army, when news of the Texas victory at San Jacinto reached Nacogdoches. Having come into possession of the Old Stone Fort, in the early 1830's, Roberts conducted an orderly saloon there for many years. It was said of him, however, that he neither drank nor encouraged others to drink. On August 9, 1871, he died at his home in Nacogdoches. Roberts County, created August 21, 1876, was named in honor of John S. and Oran M. Roberts, the latter a Texas governor, 1878-1882. See *Texas Historical Quarterly*, XLI, 99; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 249-53; Fulmore, *County Names*, 205; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 161, 167, 186; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

ROBERTS, Moses Fisk, pioneer soldier and Congressman, was born July 9, 1803, in Davidson County, Tennessee, and came to Texas February 19, 1836. Joining Captain James Chesher's Company of "Jasper Volunteers" at San Augustine, March 23, Roberts served in the Texas Army until June 22, 1836, when he was discharged, due to the loss of his right eye. From 1839 until 1842, he represented Shelby County in the House of the Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Congresses. Pension records show that Moses Roberts was still living in Shelby County, on October 3, 1878. The date of his death has not been found.—See General Land Office Records; Pension Papers, Texas State Archives; *Journals of the Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Congresses*.

ROBERTSON. Joseph W., pioneer

physician, was born in South Carolina, and immigrated to Texas in 1836. On May 11, 1839, he was issued his conditional certificate for land in Bastrop County where he had first settled. He represented Bastrop in the House of the Fourth Congress, 1839-40. He moved to Austin in 1840, and there practiced medicine and apparently conducted an extensive drug business, having sold to the Medical Department of the Santa Fe Expedition in 1841 a large bill of drugs. Dr. Robertson himself served in the Texas Army in 1842, a surgeon in Colonel Henry Jones' regiment, under General Edward Burleson. He had served previously, February 1, to May 10, 1838, in a Ranger Company. Elected Mayor of Austin in 1843, Dr. Robertson held the same office in 1844. His unconditional certificate for land in Travis County was issued that year, 1844, on July 1. In about 1850, he purchased the East Austin property formerly owned by the French minister, M. de Saligny, and was living there at the time of his death, August 15, 1870.—See Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, XI, 17; XXIX, 28-9; General Land Office Records; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Public Debt Papers; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*.

ROBERTSON, Sterling Clack, pioneer Texas empresario and statesman, was born in what is now Nashville, Tennessee, October 2, 1785. In the war of 1812, he served as a major of Tennessee troops, taking part in the battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815. Subsequently he led the life of a Tennessee planter until 1823, when he toured Texas and conceived a plan for establishing a colony in that province. Backed by the Nashville Company, Robertson led the enterprise, after sending Robert Leftwich to Mexico to secure the contract, April 15, 1825, for introducing eight hundred families into Texas. At first settling and laying out a town at the falls of the Brazos, he later moved down the river and laid out Nashville, in the present Milam County. His first colonists arrived in 1829. Two years later, his contract was cancelled and given to Austin and Williams. April 29, 1834, the Nashville Company had its contract restored, only to have it cancelled again, May 18, 1835, and

given to Austin and Williams. On January 17, 1836, Robertson recruited a company of volunteers for the Texas Army, he himself holding the rank of Captain. Before the spring campaign, however, the company disbanded. In March, 1836, he represented Milam County at the Constitutional Convention, signing the Declaration of Independence and helping formulate the Constitution of the Republic. Captain Robertson has been listed erroneously as a participant at the Battle of San Jacinto, his name being absent from the muster rolls printed in 1836 and from the San Jacinto rolls in the General Land Office. On May 1, 1846, however, a donation certificate for six hundred forty acres of land was issued in his name, for his "having been detailed to guard the encampment near Harrisburg, April 21, 1836." Later in 1836, Robertson was elected Senator from Milam to the First Congress of the Republic, a position to which he was re-elected the next year, in the Second Congress. On March 4, 1842, he died in Robertson County, the county created and named in his honor, December 14, 1837. Buried first across the Brazos in the cemetery at Nashville, Milam County, his remains were moved to the Texas State Cemetery, January 28, 1935.—See Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS.; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 288; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 192; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 83, 107, 185; Johnson-Barker, *Texas and Texans*, V, 2236-46; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

ROBINSON, James W., a native of Ohio and a lawyer by profession, came to Texas in 1824. Delegate from Nacogdoches to the Consultation of 1835, he was, later in the same year, elected Lieutenant-Governor of the Provisional Government. When the Executive Council deposed Smith, Robinson became Governor, although Smith never did relinquish the official insignia. At the Battle of San Jacinto, he was a private in Captain William H. Smith's cavalry company. Upon the organization of the Constitutional Government, in 1836, Robinson was appointed District Judge of the Fourth Judicial District, an office he resigned when called upon to preside

at the trial of a personal friend charged with a capital offense. His last recorded official service was as inspector of public offices in Fayette County, 1840. Captured with other members of the court in San Antonio, in September, 1842, by the Mexican invader Woll, he was imprisoned in Mexico. In a letter to Santa Anna, again in power, Robinson suggested a basis for an agreement between Texas and Mexico. It was probably this letter which effected his release, Santa Anna shortly giving him his liberty and sending by him letters to President Houston. This apparently started the negotiations which ultimately ended in an armistice between Texas and Mexico. In 1849, Robinson took his family and moved to California. Taking an active part in the affairs of his new home, he served from 1852 to 1855 as district attorney, and in 1854 as school commissioner. He also helped to promote a railroad from El Paso to California. Soon afterwards, in October, 1857, Governor Robinson died at San Diego.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Election Register, 1836-42*; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 605; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

ROBINSON, Jesse J., was born in North Carolina in 1797, and came to Texas in 1840. Settling in Sabine County, he engaged in farming, and in 1842-43 represented his county in the House of the Seventh Congress. After Annexation, Robinson served in the Senate of the First Legislature, 1846, representing Jasper and Sabine Counties. Elected Chief Justice of Sabine, September 11, 1854, he served until 1856. Beyond that date, no information concerning his life has been found. A comparison of signatures proves conclusively that he was not the Jesse Robinson of San Jacinto fame.—See Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I, 13; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*; *Senate Journal of the First Legislature*; *Election Register, 1846-54*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

ROBINSON, Tod, Brazoria County Congressman, was born in North Carolina in 1813, and came to Texas in February, 1839, from New Orleans. In the spring of 1842, he served in

the Vasquez Campaign, a member of Captain John P. Gill's Company, Colonel Clark L. Owen commanding. He had begun his career as a Congressman the year before, 1841, when he represented Brazoria County in the House of the Sixth. He was re-elected to the Seventh Congress, 1842-43, and to the Ninth and final one, 1844-45, both times a member of the House of Representatives. An advocate of annexation, he reputedly addressed a Brazoria County annexation meeting most eloquently on April 14, 1845. In March, 1852, his wife, Mary Crittenden Robinson, was acting as his attorney in Brazoria County to collect money due her husband for his 1842 military service. In the late 1850's he was known to be living in California. Connecting those two facts, we might assume that Tod Robinson went to California in the 1849 gold rush.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; *Ford's Memoirs*, II, 376; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, IV, 70; *Lubbock's Memoirs*, 151, 167; Public Debt Papers; *House Journals of the Sixth, Seventh, and Ninth Congresses*.

ROBINSON, William, active pioneer, was born in about 1790 and went to Lawrence County, Arkansas, in 1810. From 1813-14 to 1821, he served his county as Justice of the Peace and as Surveyor. He arrived in Texas in August, 1827, a widower with two daughters and ten dependents; and took his oath of allegiance to the Mexican Government, December 2, 1829. Before the ayuntamiento that met November 15, 1830, Robinson presented his certificate of nomination as a member from his district to meet the deputies of the Coahuila State Legislature to inform them of the needs and wants of the municipality. At the municipal election in San Felipe, December 19, 1830, he was elected Fourth Regidor. He served at the 1832 and 1833 Conventions as delegate from Viesca (later Milam), and was appointed by the '32 Convention as District Treasurer of Alfred (Colorado County). Upon the organization of Montgomery County in December, 1837, William Robinson was elected County Surveyor. In April, 1846, Walker County was created from the original Montgomery. When the agricultural census of Walker County

was taken, November 8, 1850, Robinson was listed as a farmer and stock-raiser. No further details have been found.—See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXIII, 72, 151, 214, 222; *Election Register, 1836-42*; General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Convention of 1832; Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

ROBISON, John G., came to Texas from Florida in 1831. Settling first on the Bernard, three miles from Columbia, he moved with his family in 1833 to Cummings Creek near the La Bahia Crossing. He was active in fighting the Indians, and in 1832 fought the Mexicans at the Battle of Velasco. On October 3, 1836, Robison attended the First Congress of the Republic as Representative from Colorado County. About four months later, February, 1837, he and his brother were bringing home a wagonload of provisions, left for them at a neighbor's house, when they were attacked by Indians and killed. Soon after the affray, their bodies were found by J. G.'s son, Joel Robison, who later served in the State Legislature.—See *Daily Houston Telegraph*, June 16, 1870; Dixon-Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 220; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 68; *House Journal of the First Congress of the Republic*.

RODDY, Ephraim, represented the District of Washington at the Convention of 1833. According to his certificate of character he came to Texas in 1831 from Tennessee, and described himself as a farmer, thirty-eight years old, with a wife, Harriet, twenty-eight years old. In 1844 Roddy was one of the committee appointed by the Congress to lay out the county seat of Washington, to sell lots if necessary, and to attend to all business pertaining to the establishment of the seat of justice. On February 3, 1845, he was elected Justice of the Peace, Precinct 4; and on October 17, 1846, he was commissioned Notary Public, in Washington County. The record indicates that he did not accept the second office. In September, 1850, the agricultural census listed Roddy as the owner of a small farm in Burleson County. No further data

have been found.—See *Telegraph and Texas Register*, March 3, 1844; *Election Register, 1843-45; 1846-54*; General Land Office Records; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

ROGERS, Edwin C., probably came to Texas after the Revolution. His conditional certificate for land in Fannin County was issued November 7, 1839, and his unconditional certificate, May 3, 1841. He had served as a private in Captain Mark R. Roberts' Company of "Fannin County Rangers," from October 18, 1839, to March 16, 1840. At the Fifth Congress, 1840-41, Rogers was Fannin County's member in the House of Representatives. He was still living on a farm in Fannin on December 25, 1852, at which time he appointed R. H. Lane his attorney to collect the money due for the 1839-40 military service. No further information has been found.—See General Land Office Records; Public Debt Papers; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress; Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

ROMAN, Richard, was born in Fayette County, near Lexington, Kentucky, in 1811, and attended the medical college of Transylvania University in 1830-31, but did not graduate. A volunteer in the Black Hawk War, Roman rose to the rank of Captain. Having been recruited in New Orleans for the Texas Army by Captain Amasa Turner, he arrived in Velasco on the schooner "Pennsylvania", January 28, 1836. Captain John Hart's Company was organized the next day with Roman as first lieutenant. On February 13, Roman succeeded Hart in command, and on March 26 joined the main army on the Colorado. A participant at San Jacinto and later appointed aide-de-camp to General Rusk, he remained in the army until September 4, 1836. The next month, he attended the First Congress of the Republic as Representative from Victoria County. In 1838-39, he returned to Congress, the Third, as Representative from Refugio; and in 1844-45, he represented the district composed of Matagorda, Jackson, and Victoria Counties in the Senate of the Ninth and final Congress of the Republic. Elected County Clerk of Vic-

toria County in February, 1841, Roman's right to hold the office was challenged by the former clerk, whose term should have run until 1842. Taken to the Supreme Court, the decision was in favor of the challenger and Roman relinquished the office. Enlisting as a private in Captain John C. Hay's Company "C" Rangers, he fought in the Mexican War at Monterey and at Buena Vista, receiving a wound in the first battle. Later he was appointed Commissary with the rank of Major. At the close of the War, Major Roman moved to California, there serving as first Treasurer of the State, December 22, 1849, to January 2, 1854. Appointed Consul to Guaymas under President Franklin Pierce's administration, and U. S. Appraiser at San Francisco under President James Buchanan, Roman resigned the first position and retired from the second to engage in mining. Becoming entirely deaf, he could be communicated with only by writing. On December 22, 1875, he died of chronic enteritis at the San Francisco home of a nephew, Roman himself having never married.—See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 606; L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Texas Reports, Dallam's Decisions*, 512-13; *House Journals of the First and Third Congresses; Senate Journal of the Ninth Congress of the Republic*.

ROSS, James J., delegate from the present Colorado County to the Convention of 1833, was a settler in Austin's first colony, his Spanish land grant, dated July 19, 1824, being situated east of the Colorado River in Colorado County. A farmer by occupation, Ross was appointed a commissioner in 1834 to solicit from the Supreme General Government in Mexico City the release of Stephen F. Austin. On May 2, 1836, he was made Captain of the Militia of the Colorado District. Ross is not listed as a participant in any of the major battles of the Revolution, though his record shows that he attained the rank of Colonel in the Texas army. He was known as a valiant Indian fighter. The last public office which Ross is known to have held was Notary Public of the Washington District, November 15, 1845. Nothing more is known of his life, except that it was

for him that Ross Prairie in Fayette County was named.—See General Land Office Records; *Austin Papers*, II, 715, 1244, 1304-05; *Texas National Register*, January 18, 1845; Nacogdoches Archives, LXX, 114; LXXII, 206; Weyan-Wade, *Early History of Fayette County*, 11; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 251; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 132; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

ROWE, Joseph, early East Texas Congressman, was born in Caswell County, North Carolina, June 3, 1802, and came to Texas in 1834. His certificate of character, dated September 26, 1834, was signed by Benjamin Lindsay, alcalde of San Augustine. It was in that section that Rowe, a physician, spent his first years in Texas. A judge there in 1836, he attended the First and Second Congresses, 1836-38, as San Augustine's member of the House. At the Second Congress, Dr. Rowe was elected Speaker of the House. President of the board of trustees of San Augustine University in 1842-43, he served also as Justice of the Peace in '43. Soon after Annexation Dr. Rowe moved to Austin, where he dealt extensively in land. His last public service was probably in the capacity of trustee of the Deaf and Dumb Institute, his appointment being dated June 28, 1860. He died in Austin, March 18, 1866, leaving to his three minor children a considerable estate of real and personal property.—See Rowe Family Bible, Mrs. D. R. McLeod, Austin, Texas; Probate Records, Travis County; General Land Office Records; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 123, 246; *Ford's Memoirs*, II, 220; *House Journals of the First and Second Congresses*; *Election Register, 1854-60*.

ROWLETT, Daniel, physician and Congressman, came to Texas from Calloway County, Kentucky, in 1836. Bringing with him a large number of slaves, Dr. Rowlett opened an extensive plantation on Red River near Tulip in the present Lamar County. Too late for the Battle of San Jacinto, he served from July 20 until October 24, 1836, as a hospital steward in the Texas Army. An outstanding

man in the formative period of Fannin County, Dr. Rowlett was said to have been the wealthiest and most versatile of Fannin's pioneers, being a physician, an attorney-at-law, a slave-holder, a land contractor, and the county's first Congressman. He served in 1839-40 in the House of Representatives of the Fourth Congress, and again in 1843-44 at the Eighth. Prominent in Masonic circles in Dover, Tennessee, Dr. Rowlett was made Worshipful Master of the Constantine Lodge at Bonham, Fannin County, Texas, when it was organized on November 3, 1840, serving in that position until March 5, 1844. Although the exact date of his death is not known, minutes of the Lodge show that a procession was formed by his brother Masons, on June 4, 1848, and that he was buried by them at the old English Cemetery in East Bonham.—See Lucas-Hall, *History of Grayson County*, 29, 34; *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXXIV, 61-4; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *History of Constantine Lodge, No. 13, 8, 23-4*; *House Journals of the Fourth and Eighth Congresses*.

ROYALL, Richardson Royster, a delegate from Matagorda to the Convention of 1833 and the Consultation of 1835, was born June 1, 1798, and came from Alabama to Texas in 1828. Chairman of the Central Committee which exercised general supervision over public affairs before the Consultation, and member of the Executive Council, December 6, 1835, to January 17, 1836, Royall seems to have been a man interested and active in State politics. On August 8, 1836, David Burnet authorized him to raise and organize an independent ranger company of at least a hundred men to round up all apparently ownerless cattle. These beeves proved a valuable source of food for the Texas Army. It has been said that Royall represented Matagorda at the Constitutional Convention, March 1, 1836, but the records show that Samuel Rhoads Fisher was the elected delegate, an election contested and lost by Royall. He died at his home in Matagorda, May 29, 1840.—See Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 290; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 606; *Matagorda Papers*, Miscellaneous Historical Data; Williams-Barker, *Writings*

of *Sam Houston*, I, 384; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 176; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

RUGELEY, John, Matagorda pioneer, was born in South Carolina in 1804, was educated in his native state, and moved in 1824 to Alabama where he later served in the State Legislature. Moving in 1840 to Texas, he settled on Caney Creek in Matagorda County and there became an extensive plantation owner. In the spring of 1842, he served as a Captain on the Vasquez Expedition. In 1843, at the Regular Session of the Seventh Congress, Captain Rugeley served in the Senate, successor to Colonel Clark L. Owen, who had resigned. In 1843-44, Rugeley served in the Eighth Congress, the Senator from Jackson, Victoria, and Matagorda Counties. At the Secession Convention held at Austin in 1861, Rugeley represented Fort Bend, Wharton, and Matagorda. His fortunes badly impaired by the Civil War, Senator Rugeley had partially retrieved his losses at the time of his death at Matagorda, June, 1878.—See *Record of Southwest Texas*, 580-81; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 518; Wharton, *History of Fort Bend County*, 169; Public Debt Papers; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

RUIZ, Francisco, a native Texan, was born January 29, 1783, in San Antonio. Son of a large ranch-holder, he seems to have divided his early years between Spain, where he received his literary training, and the Ruiz ranch on the Nueces. Because of his intense advocacy of Mexico's freedom from Spain, he was forced in 1813 to flee to the United States for safety. His exile ended in 1822, he returned to San Antonio and entered business, looking after the ranch holdings. In 1831, he was an officer in the Mexican army; in 1836, Texas having determined to free herself of Mexican rule, he attended the Constitutional Convention as a delegate from Bexar. There he signed the Texas Declaration of Independence. Later that year he served in the First Congress of the Republic, as senator from Bexar. Three years later, January 20,

1840, he died at his home. Both Ruiz and his wife are said to be buried in San Fernando Cathedral, in San Antonio.—See Chabot, *With the Makers of San Antonio*, 198-99; *History of Southwest Texas*, I, 104; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 315-18; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 170; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *Senate Journal of the First Congress*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

RUNNELS, Hiram George, prominent in pioneer Mississippi and Texas history, was born in Hancock County, Georgia, December 17, 1796. Moving at an early age to Mississippi, he was State Auditor there from 1822 until 1830, and the Hinds County member of the Legislature in 1830. A defeated candidate for governor in 1831, Runnels was elected at a special election in 1833, holding the office until 1835 when he was again defeated. Made president in 1838 of the newly organized Union Bank, he seems to have experienced many difficulties in that connection. For some "animadversion" upon his management of the bank, he caned Governor McNutt upon the streets of Jackson, and later, in 1840, challenged the *Mississippian* editor, Volney E. Howard, to a duel for similar reasons. Again the Hinds County member in the Legislature in 1841, Runnels came to Texas later the same year and opened a plantation on the Brazos. In 1845, he represented Brazoria County at the Annexation Convention. He moved to Houston in 1855, and two years later, on December 17, 1857, died there. He was buried in Glenwood Cemetery. On February 1, 1858, a new county, Runnels, was created and named in his honor.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 188; De Shields, *They Sat in High Places*, 219; *Encyclopedia of Mississippi History*, II, 580-85; Fulmore, *County Names*, 176; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 607; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

RUSK, Thomas Jefferson, eminent as a soldier and statesman, was born December 5, 1803, in Pendleton District, South Carolina. Encouraged by John C. Calhoun to study law, he was admitted to the bar, and began to

practice in 1825. Prospering in his profession, he invested heavily in gold mining stock. When the managers of the company fled with the money to Texas in 1834, Rusk followed them. He never recovered his lost fortune, but stayed in Texas to help in the Revolution. In the fall of 1835, he was elected a delegate from Nacogdoches to the Consultation; on December 10 of that year, he and James W. Fannin were appointed by the General Council to act as purchasing agents for the volunteer army of Texas; and from December 14 until February 26, 1836, he served as inspector-general of the army. Elected a delegate from Nacogdoches to the Constitutional Convention in 1836, Rusk signed the Declaration of Independence. As Secretary of War in President Burnet's cabinet, appointed March 16, 1836, Rusk participated in the Battle of San Jacinto. Commander-in-chief of the Texas Army from May 4 until October 31, 1836, he was appointed Secretary of War in President Houston's Cabinet, a position he soon resigned in favor of private business. In 1837-38, he agreed to represent Nacogdoches in the House of the Second Congress; but refused to run in 1838 for President of the Republic. Commanding six hundred horsemen, General Rusk quelled Vincente Cordova's Mexican-Indian rebellion at Nacogdoches in August, 1838; and the next year, on July 16, 1839, he commanded a regiment in the Cherokee war, the decisive battle resulting in the death of Chief Bowles and the expulsion of the tribe from Texas. Congress in joint session, on December 12, 1838, elected Rusk Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas, a position he held until his resignation, June 30, 1840. The next February, he and James Pinckney Henderson opened law offices at Nacogdoches and San Augustine. Elected by joint Congressional ballot Major General of the Militia, January 16, 1843, Rusk declined a second term. In 1845, a delegate from Nacogdoches to the Annexation Convention, he was chosen its president; and when the First Legislature of the State of Texas met six months later, he was elected United States Senator, his services beginning February 21, 1846. At the expiration of his term in 1851, he was re-elected, as was the case in

1857. In the special session in 1857, Rusk was elected President *pro tempore* of the Senate on March 14. Following his wife's death on April 23, 1856, he was profoundly shaken, and on July 29, 1857, ended his own life at his home at Nacogdoches. Rusk County, created January 16, 1843, was named in his honor.—See Dixon-Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 57-9; Johnson-Barker, *Texas and Texans*, II, 1104; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 34, 70, 80, 82, 107, 125, 180; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *House Journal of the Second Congress*; *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*, 1484.

RUSSELL, William Jarvis, pioneer Texas soldier and legislator, was born in North Carolina in 1801 or 1802. He came to Texas in 1826 and settled at Brazoria. In May, 1832, he fought at the Battle of Anahuac, and in June at Velasco. Formerly a sea captain by profession, he commanded the schooner "Brazoria" in the Battle of Velasco. Upon the organization of the Texas army at Gonzales, October, 1835, Russell became a member of Fannin's "Brazoria Guards," General Bureson's command. Sent from the "Old Mill" near San Antonio, after the Battle of Concepcion in November, to Brazoria on detached duty, he missed the Battle of San Jacinto but remained with the "Guards" until July, 1836. On July 7, Captain Byrd Lockhart's company of Spies was organized with William Russell as first lieutenant. He served in this capacity until honorably discharged, August 16, 1836. His last recorded military service was as a courier, from September 5 until September 24, 1836. In 1838, Captain Russell was elected to serve at the Adjourned Session of the Second Congress, succeeding the Brazoria Representative, William H. Wharton, who had resigned. Moving soon to La Grange, he was, in 1849-50, in the House of Representatives of the Third Legislature, the Fayette County member. He served several times as Chief Justice of Fayette. According to records of the Texas Veterans Association, of which he had been president, Judge Russell was in Bexar County at the time of his death, November 5, 1881.—See

Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, XXXIV, 30; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 611; *Texas Veterans*, 33, 101; Public Debt Papers; Pension Papers, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Second Congress*; *House Journal of the Third Legislature*.

SADLER, William Turner, pioneer Congressman and San Jacinto hero, was born in North Carolina, July 26, 1797, and came to Texas from Georgia in 1835. He first joined the Texas Army on March 6, 1836, and fought at San Jacinto as a member of Captain Hayden Arnold's "Nacogdoches Volunteers." He served also as a private in Captain Leander Smith's Company, Second Regiment, Colonel Sidney Sherman commanding. His honorable discharge from this company was issued July 1, 1836. A farmer, Sadler settled in Houston County soon after his military service ended, and in March, 1837, was married. In a letter to President Lamar, dated February 22, 1839, Sadler complained bitterly of the Indian raids in his county. In one of the raids, on October 18, 1838, his wife had been murdered while he himself had been away from home, in command of a company of volunteers. He recommended that the Indians be followed to their homes, or places of rendezvous, and be accorded the same kind of warfare they had dealt the colonists, a policy which was inaugurated later that year and pursued during the rest of Lamar's administration. In 1844-45, Sadler represented Houston County in the House of the Ninth Congress, and from 1846 to 1848 in the House of the First and Second State Legislatures. Joining the gold rush of '49, he went to California where he remained until 1851. Returning to Texas, he resumed his occupation of farming, lived quietly, and deprecated all attempts to honor him for his military service under the Republic, protesting that he had done only what was his duty. William Sadler died February 18, 1884, at his home near Elkhart, in Anderson County, Anderson having been created from Houston County on March 24, 1846.—See Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Lamar Papers*, II, 464-5; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; Pen-

sion Papers, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *House Journals of the First and Second Legislatures*; *Dallas Daily Herald*, March 6, 1884; Railroad Commissioner Jerry Sadler, Family Records.

SAUL, Thomas Stovin, delegate from the present Grimes County to the Convention of 1833, came from Louisiana to Texas in 1829, and took the oath of allegiance to the Mexican Government on December 28 of the same year. Although classified on his certificate of character as a farmer, Saul advertised, October 27, 1830, that he would open a day and boarding school the following December 1, the "Spring Creek School", at Upper Settlement on the Brazos River, references for which were Stephen F. Austin and other outstanding men of San Felipe and Upper Settlement. On July 18, 1835, Saul was secretary at the election of officers of the new Municipality of Washington; and at the Convention of 1836 in San Felipe, he was elected Engrossing Clerk, the first time in Texas Conventions that such an officer is mentioned. Joining the army at Gonzales, September 29, 1835, he was elected orderly sergeant of the "Washington Company", October 8. As such he served under Captain James G. Swisher at Bexar, and until honorably discharged, December 23, 1835. In a newspaper notice dated October 16, 1837, Saul advertised his services as an attorney and conveyancer in the town of Washington. This is the last information found concerning his life.—See Blair, *Early History of Grimes County*, 23; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, October 16, 1837; *Texas Gazette*, November 6, 1830; General Land Office Records; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; Comptroller's Military Service Records.

SAWYER, Frederick A., came to Texas in the spring of 1836. Colonel James Morgan wrote to President David G. Burnet, May 28, 1836, introducing "Major Sawyer," who had been a practicing attorney in New Orleans for some years. Originally from North Carolina, Sawyer was described as being a member of one of the first

families of his state. He had come to Galveston on the steamboat "Ocean," as aide to General Thomas J. Green. Recommended as private secretary to President Burnet, Sawyer did not receive that position but was appointed by him Secretary of War in the Provisional Government. He served from August 8, 1836, until September 13, 1836. All correspondence from Sawyer indicates that he lived at Velasco. In 1838-39, he served Brazoria County in the House of Representatives of the Third Congress. It is probable that Frederick Sawyer went to California during the gold rush of '49. The State of Texas commissioned him, September 20, 1853, Commissioner of Deeds for California. On May 17, 1857, his commission was renewed. His place of residence was listed as San Francisco.—See Comptroller's Military Service Records, Texas State Archives; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 507, II, 716, 912; *House Journal of the Third Congress; Election Register, 1846-54; 1854-60.*

SAYRE, Charles D., attended the Convention of 1832 as a delegate from Victoria. In 1832 he was present in San Felipe de Austin at a meeting called for those favoring separation of Texas from Coahuila. In 1835, Sayre was a member of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence. He lived on a plantation, "Willow Glen," just above Columbus, while his business of milling was located near Gonzales. Probably a man of some wealth, he let the Texas army take from the schooner *Pennsylvania*, April 1, 1836, provisions worth \$940.00 which had been intended for Sayre's own plantation. In 1837, Sayre and eight other men formed the Brazoria Insurance Company, the same receiving approval of the Senate of the Republic. In 1850 the agricultural census listed Charles D. Sayre as the owner of a large farm in Brazoria County. The date of his death is not known.—See Gammel, *Laws of Texas*, II, 80-81; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 187; McCormick, *Scotch-Irish in Ireland and America*, 155-57; *Journal of the Convention of 1832; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule.*

SCATES, William Bennett, signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in Halifax County, Virginia, June 27, 1802. A clerk and later a carpenter in New Orleans from 1820 until 1831, he decided in February to visit Texas. On March 2, 1831, he landed at Anahuac. He participated in the battles of that place and Velasco in 1832, and in the storming of Bexar in 1835. As a delegate from Jefferson County to the Constitutional Convention in 1836, Scates signed the Declaration of Independence and served on a committee to devise a flag for the new Republic. After the Convention he joined Captain Benjamin F. Bryant's Company of "Sabine Volunteers," and fought at San Jacinto. At the end of the thirty days enlistment period with the Volunteers, he joined Captain Havden Arnold's Nacogdoches Company, his entire military service extending from March 20, until June 5, 1836. Donation grants of nine hundred sixty acres were issued him for his service in the Texas Army. After the Revolution he settled in Fayette County where he reared a large family. On February 22, 1882, he died and was buried near Osage, Texas. On September 15, 1929, his remains and those of his wife were exhumed and re-interred in the State Cemetery at Austin. He was, at the time of his death, a Mason and a member of the Texas Veterans Association.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS.; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 311; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 82, 107.

SCOTT, James, was born in Georgia in 1796, moved to Mississippi, and there became a Judge of the Supreme Court. In 1838, he came to Texas and settled in Montgomery County. Having brought with him a number of slaves, he engaged successfully in farming. At the Annexation Convention in 1845, James Scott represented his adopted county, Montgomery. He died eleven years later, in the equinoctial storm of 1856, as he returned from a business trip to the east. Having sold his slaves, and with thirty thousand dollars in his pocket, he was lost on the steamer *Nautilus* in the Gulf of Mexico.—See Pickrell, *Pioneer Women in Texas*, 180-5; *Journal of*

the Convention of 1845, 377; Texas Democrat, November 4, 1846.

SCOTT, William Thomas, planter and legislator, was born in Wilkinson County, Mississippi, December 14, 1811. First a clerk in, and later the owner of, a store, he had amassed considerable property by the time he came to Texas in 1840 and opened a large plantation in Harrison County. A leader in his county, Scott was elected to the House of Representatives of the Ninth Congress, 1844-45, and to the Senate of the First Legislature, 1846. Declining re-election because of diseased eyes, he was nevertheless sent back to the Senate of the Fourth Legislature, in 1851, and served in the Fifth and Sixth, his last term ending in 1856. In 1861, he was a member of the Secession Convention; and in 1879, he returned to the Legislature, serving in the Senate of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth, 1879 until 1882. Five years later, in 1887, William T. Scott died at his home in Scottsville, the town in Harrison County which he himself had founded upon coming to Texas.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence, 122; Encyclopedia of the New West, 282-4; House Journal of the Ninth Congress; Members of the Legislature of the State of Texas, 1846-1939.*

SCURLOCK, William, the man with the charmed life, was born in North Carolina in about 1806. He came to Texas in 1834 and settled in Sabine County. Enlisting in the Texas Army on October 17, 1835, he served first as a private in Captain Henry Augustine's company and later in Captain Lewellyn's company. A soldier at the Siege of Bexar in December, 1835, Scurlock soon afterward joined Captain Burke's company, Colonel Fannin's command. His first narrow escape from death occurred when he was able to evade the Mexican cavalry that attacked and killed Dr. James Grant, Captain Llewellyn, and their group at Agua Dulce, March 2, 1836. Joining Fannin at Goliad, Scurlock was spared at the massacre on March 27 as a hospital assistant. In May, he escaped from Refugio and returned to San Augustine. He probably moved for a while to Red River, that being the county he represented in the House

of the Fourth Congress, 1839-40. He was again a resident of San Augustine when he applied for his pension, November 2, 1870. The roster of the Texas Veterans Association for September 22, 1874, lists Scurlock's name. No later roster, however, designates him as being alive, and in November, 1886, only one survivor of the Goliad massacre remained.—See Harbert Davenport, *Notes From an Unfinished Study of Fannin and His Men; Texas Veterans, 36; Ford's Memoirs, I, 146-7; House Journal of the Fourth Congress.*

SCURRY, Richardson A., was born at Gallatin, Sumner County, Tennessee, November 11, 1811, and was admitted to the bar about 1830. He began the practice of law in Covington, Tipton County, Tennessee, but left there and came to Texas early in 1836. Settling in Clarksville, Red River County, he resumed his practice. On March 10, he joined the Texas Army and at San Jacinto fought as a member of Captain Isaac N. Moreland's Company of artillery. When he resigned, October 4, 1836, he had attained the rank of first lieutenant. At the First Congress, Scurry served as secretary of the Senate from October 3 until October 21. He was elected district attorney of the First Judicial District, December 16, 1836. Three years later, January 30, 1840, he was elected by Congress Judge of the Sixth Judicial District, which election automatically made him a member of the Supreme Court. At that time a law partner of his brother, William R. Scurry, at San Augustine, Judge Scurry was elected in 1842 to represent San Augustine County in the House of the Seventh Congress. Re-elected to the same office the next year, at the Eighth Congress, he served also as Speaker of the House of Representatives. In 1851, he went to the Thirty-second United States Congress, his term there extending from March 4, 1851, to March 3, 1853. Moving to a site near Hempstead, Texas, Judge Scurry resumed his law practice. In August, 1854, while hunting, he accidentally shot himself through the foot, necessitating an operation which removed half the foot. Offering his services in 1861 to General Albert Sidney Johnston, he was made Adjutant General on his staff. Submitting

to a second operation on his foot, Judge Scurry developed blood poisoning and was forced to have his entire leg amputated. He never fully recovered but died at his home, April 9, 1862.—See *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*, 1504; L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *House Journals of the Seventh and Eighth Congresses*.

SCURRY, William R., brother of Richardson A., was born February 10, 1821, at Gallatin, Tennessee. Well educated in law, he came to Texas in 1840 and settled in Washington County. Appointed District Attorney of the Fifth Judicial District, he served from February 5, 1841, to January 15, 1842. Having moved to Clarksville, Judge Scurry represented Red River in the House of the Ninth Congress, 1844-45. At the outbreak of the Mexican war, he enlisted in Wood's regiment, was appointed Major, and at the battle of Monterey was conspicuous for bravery. From Clarksville, Judge Scurry moved in the 1850's to Clinton, De Witt County, and there became well established in his law practice. At the Secession Convention in 1861, he was a delegate from his county. Joining the Confederate Army that year, he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the Fourth Texas Mounted Volunteers. With General Sibley in New Mexico in 1862, Colonel Scurry exhibited such capacity for command that he was commissioned, September 12, 1862, a Brigadier-General. At Galveston, on January 1, 1863, General Scurry was in immediate command of the land forces. A participant in early '64 in the Red River campaign, he was taken by Kirby Smith to attack the Union General Frederick Steel at Camden, Arkansas. In the ensuing battle at Jenkins' Ferry, April 30, 1864, General Scurry fell mortally wounded. Scurry County, created August 21, 1876, was named in his honor.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 191; Evans, *Confederate Military History*, XI, 256-7; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, IV, 255-6; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 341; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*.

SEGUIN, Juan Nepomuceno, the man who was both a hero and a traitor, was born at San Antonio, Texas, October 29, 1806, the son of a Canary Islander. Political chief of the Department of Bexar preceding the Revolution, Seguin joined the Texas forces and from November 3, 1835, to May 14, 1838, served in the Texas Army. He commanded a company of Mexicans at the Siege of Bexar, December 5-10, 1835, and on December 20 was elected Captain of Cavalry by the General Council. A soldier with the forces in the Alamo in 1836, he was sent to Colonel Fannin with a verbal message from Colonel Travis and was unable, upon his return, to re-enter the Alamo, thus escaping the slaughter of that place. Repairing to Gonzales, he joined the regular army and at San Jacinto commanded the Ninth Company, Second Regiment of Texas Volunteers. Promoted to Lieutenant Colonel of the Second Regiment of Cavalry, May 30, 1836, he served as such until honorably discharged, May 14, 1838. Meanwhile, on March 25, 1837, he had directed the collecting and burying of the ashes of the Alamo martyrs; and on September 25, 1837, had begun the first of three terms as Bexar County's Senator in the Congress. He served in the Second, Third and Fourth, 1837-40. Elected Mayor of San Antonio, January 4, 1841, Seguin held the office until April 18, 1842, when he resigned and fled with his family to Mexico. The alleged persecutions of the Americans in San Antonio compelled him to take the step. A Major in command of the cavalry, he served with the Mexican General Woll in the invasion of San Antonio, September 11, 1842. In the Mexican War, 1846, Seguin, a Colonel, commanded a regiment in the Mexican Army at the battle of Buena Vista. In his declining years, he wrote and published a pamphlet tending to justify his having deserted to Mexico. He died in 1890 at Nuevo Laredo.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 370, III, 369; Chabot, *With the Makers of San Antonio*, 118-26; *Senate Journals of the Second, Third and Fourth Congresses*.

SHAW, James, San Jacinto hero, was

born in Clermont County, Ohio, August 8, 1808. He came to Texas from Mississippi in 1835 and settled at Milam. Joining the Texas Army on March 7, 1836, he fought at San Jacinto as a member of Captain W. H. Smith's Cavalry Company. Commissioned a First Lieutenant, following the Battle, he remained in the army until August 4, 1836. In 1838, James Shaw began his career as a Congressman. Representing Milam County in the House of the Third (1838-39) and Fifth (1840-41) Congresses, he returned to the Sixth as Senator from Milam and Robertson. In the Seventh and Eighth, 1842-44, he held the same office. After Annexation, Shaw served one term in the Legislature, the Second, 1847-48, as Representative from Milam. A farmer and planter, he spent the last years of his life at Lexington, in Lee County. He died there, February 14, 1879, and was buried in the Early Chapel Cemetery.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *House Journals of the Third and Fifth Congresses*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *House Journal of the Second Legislature*.

SHAW, William, a single man, came to Texas in January of 1825, according to his certificate of character. At the Convention of 1833, he served as a delegate from Harrisburg County, later records showing that he was still living there in June, 1837. No further information has been found concerning his life or death, except claims and other documents in the records of the General Land Office, in which his heirs on March 1, 1838, speak of him as deceased. The administrator of his estate was Hugh B. Shaw, probably a brother.—See General Land Office Records; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

SHEPHERD, William M., Perote prisoner and physician, was a native of Virginia. He came to Texas sometime before the Revolution and settled in the Municipality of Washington. It was that district which he represented at the Consultation in 1835. A physician by profession, he was appointed on May 10, 1837, a surgeon in the

Texas Army. Upon the removal of S. Rhoads Fisher, Dr. Shepherd was appointed and confirmed, December 5, 1837, as Secretary of the Texas Navy. He served until succeeded by Memucan Hunt, on December 13, 1838. A private in Company C on the Mier Expedition in 1842, he was taken as a prisoner to Mexico City and confined in the Castle of Perote. While there he acted as, and was considered, the official physician to the group of prisoners, treating without any fee those who required medical attention. After his release, September 16, 1844, Dr. Shepherd returned to Texas. In February, 1849, he was in New Orleans, and from there delegated Memucan Hunt his attorney to collect the money due him for his Mier services. On February 13, 1858, Dr. Shepherd personally signed the warrant issued him for these services. He was in Travis County at that time. Beyond this date, nothing has been found concerning his life.—See Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate*, 43, 49, 93; Green, *Mier Expedition, Mexico and Texas*, 442; Stapp, *Prisoners of Perote*, 41-6; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 164; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40; Public Debt Papers; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

SHERMAN, Sidney, hero of San Jacinto, father of Texas railroads, and Confederate soldier, was born in Marlborough, Massachusetts, July 23, 1805. Abandoning his cotton bagging manufactory at Newport, Kentucky, Sherman, already captain of a volunteer company of State Militia, raised a company of fifty men to go to the defense of Texas. Landing at the mouth of the Brazos in January, 1836, he proceeded to Gonzales where he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Regiment of Texas Volunteers, March 11. Upon the organization of the Second Regiment, Sherman was made Colonel, and as such commanded the left wing of the army at San Jacinto. It was he who originated the cry "Remember the Alamo! Remember Goliad!" A flag presented his company upon its departure from Kentucky was the only flag carried by the Texas Army during that famous battle. Later com-

missioned by President Burnet a Colonel in the regular army, he was sent to the United States to enlist men. Returning to Texas in January, 1837, Colonel Sherman established his family at the present town of La Porte, in Harris County. He represented that county in the House of the Seventh Congress, 1842-43. In September, 1843, he was made Major General of the Texas Army, a position he held until Annexation. With Major John A. Williams, he rebuilt in 1846 the old town of Harrisburg, destroyed ten years before by Santa Anna; and began construction of a railroad from Harrisburg westward, the first west of the Sabine and the second west of the Mississippi. It was called the Galveston, Harrisburg, and San Antonio, and the first locomotive, the "General Sherman." Moving to Harrisburg in 1847, and on to Galveston in 1855, General Sherman in 1861 was made commandant of the island, with authority to place the town in a state of defense. Removing his family and former President Burnet to the old home at La Porte in 1862, and to Richmond in 1863, General Sherman did not re-establish his home at Galveston until 1866. His wife had died in 1865; and the General himself died at the home of Mrs. J. M. O. Menard, August 1, 1873. Buried in the old Magnolia Cemetery, General Sherman's remains were moved later to Lake View Cemetery. Two monuments to his patriotism and gallantry are the city of Sherman, incorporated May 12, 1873, and Sherman County, created August 21, 1876.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 58, 80, 139, 184, 189; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, IV, 691; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*.

SIGLER, William N., delegate from San Augustine to the Consultation of 1835, was born in North Carolina in 1798. On his application for land, dated November 19, 1834, at Bevil in the Department of Nacogdoches, he was described by the Alcalde as a man of good moral habits. An 1835 census lists him as Catholic, married, and a farmer. It was that year that he at-

tended the Consultation, as well as the General Council. In 1836-37, he was a member of Captain D. Brown's Company at San Augustine. In 1837 or '38, Sigler served as Justice of the Peace in San Augustine. He probably retired from public life about that time, there being no further record of him as an office holder. The agricultural census of October, 1850, lists him as the owner of a good farm in Sabine County. No further data have been found.—See *Texas Historical Quarterly*, III, 42; *Census of Sabine, 1835*; Comptroller's Military Service Records; General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

SIMS, Bartlett, delegate from Mina (Bastrop) to the Convention of 1833 and the Consultation of 1835, came to Texas in 1826. Settling first on the Brazos, he moved after several years to Bastrop. In the campaign of 1835, Sims was a member of Captain Robert M. Coleman's company from September 1 until October 31. A surveyor by trade, he created and surveyed many of the lands on the upper Colorado. For surveying the Del Valle Grant, below Austin, he was given a league of land at Stone's Ferry. He seems to have followed his profession consistently, because there are records of his activities in this field during the period 1836 to 1846. Sims was captain of a company in the Somervell Campaign that drove General Woll's army beyond the Rio Grande in 1842. He was a well-liked man and the possessor of a notably hearty laugh, often being matched against Frederick Dawson, a Baltimore capitalist who came to Texas in the 40's and 50's for the legislative sessions, and who had an equally loud laugh. Captain Sims was living in Williamson County, engaged in farming and stockraising, in 1850, when the warrant for his 1842 military service was issued. Further information concerning his life or his death is not available.—See Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, IV, 8, IX, 38, XIII, 67; Wilbarger, *Indian Depredations in Texas*, 286; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Constitution, or*

Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833; Journal of the Consultation of 1835; Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule.

SLAUGHTER, Stephen F., represented Mina (Bastrop County) at the Convention of 1833. Neither his birth date nor the date of his arrival in Texas is known, although his certificate of character in 1835 shows him to be a farmer from Kentucky, twenty-seven years old, and married. Further records reveal that he settled in Mina in 1834, and in 1835 applied for land in Milam's grant, his application being approved in February, 1835. Nothing at all is known of Slaughter's activities in Texas, except the fact that he was a delegate to the 1833 Convention. His death soon after the Convention is proved by the filing of documents regarding his Bastrop County land, October 10, 1838, by heirs of Stephen F. Slaughter.—See *Nacogdoches Archives*, Texas University Archives; General Land Office Records; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

SMITH, Benjamin Fort, was born in Logan County, Kentucky, in 1799, and fought in 1815 at the battle of New Orleans, under General Andrew Jackson. Moving soon afterwards to Mississippi, he settled near Jackson, and in 1817 represented Hinds County in the House of the First Legislature. He was later appointed Indian Agent by President Jackson. In 1833, Smith came to Texas, and in 1835 represented Goliad County at the Consultation. Previously, September 13 to November 3, 1835, he had served in the Texas Army, as Acting Quartermaster and Adjutant General. At San Jacinto, he fought as a private in Captain Henry W. Karnes' company, and remained in the army until August 6, 1836. Selling to Monroe Edwards for \$35,000.00 the plantation he had established at Chenango, Brazoria County, Smith moved to Houston in September, 1836, and there opened what is reputed to have been the city's first hotel, between Main and Travis on Franklin Avenue. Major Smith moved in 1838 to his headright in the present Grimes County, then a part of Montgomery. It was Montgomery County that he represented at the

Fifth Congress, House of Representatives, in 1840-41. On July 10, 1841, Major Smith, still a bachelor, died at the Grimes County home of his brother, Shelby Smith.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40, 60-1, 118, II, 640; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 341; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835; House Journal of the Fifth Congress*.

SMITH, Henry, first Anglo-American governor of Texas, was born in Kentucky, May 20, 1788. Coming to Texas in 1827, he settled in the present county of Brazoria, which he considered his home until he died. Immediately active in Texas affairs, Smith fought and was severely wounded at the Battle of Velasco, June 26, 1832; he was elected Alcalde of Brazoria in 1833; became political chief of the Department of the Brazos in 1834; attended the Consultation as a delegate from Columbia in 1835; and by that body was elected Provisional Governor of Texas, November 12, 1835. Due to a serious misunderstanding between Smith and the Executive Council, he was deposed in 1836. A candidate for President of the Republic the following fall, he was defeated, but was invited by Sam Houston to become first Secretary of the Treasury of the Republic. This office Smith filled with marked ability until 1838. His last public office in Texas was that of Representative in the Fifth Congress, 1840-41, from Brazoria County. Soon after this he migrated to California where, March 4, 1851, he died in Los Angeles County in a mining camp, a gold-seeker. At the time of his death, he was making preparations to return to Texas.—See Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 274; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 67, 130; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress; Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

SMITH, John William, early San Antonian, was born March 4, 1792, in Virginia; moved to Missouri, where he was married in 1821; and served as sheriff of Ralls County from 1822 to 1826. Migrating to Texas, he set-

tled in Gonzales and lived a short time, going from there to Bexar County. From 1830 to '35, he conducted a mercantile business in San Antonio, leaving it late in the year to join the Texas Army. In the battles of Concepcion and San Antonio, Smith was not in the Alamo slaughter due to his having been elected by Travis to carry his last message to the outside world. From January, 1837, to March 9, 1838, Smith served as San Antonio's first mayor; from January 8, 1839, to January 8, 1840, he was an alderman under the Samuel Maverick administration; from January 8, 1840, to January 9, 1841, he served his second term as mayor; and from April 18, 1842, to March 30, 1844, he again held that position. Meanwhile, at the Seventh, Eighth, and Ninth Congresses, 1842-45, John W. Smith represented Bexar County in the Senate. He was serving in that capacity when he died, of a disease similar to influenza, January 13, 1845, at Washington-on-the-Brazos. Congress was in session at the time.—See Chabot, *With the Makers of San Antonio*, 274-5; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 278-9, Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *Morning Star*, January 18, 1845.

SMITH, Merriweather W., represented Harrisburg (later Harris) County at the Consultation of 1835. His first appearance in Texas history was at Tenoxtitlan, April 19, 1834, when he applied to Empresarios Austin and Williams for a grant of land. At that time, he described himself as twenty-seven years old and single. No further facts have been found of his life, his death at Harrisburg having been recorded as of July 26, 1837.—See General Land Office Records; Binkley, *Correspondence of Texan Revolution*, I, 39; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, July 29, 1837; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

SMITH, Thomas F., was born in South Carolina in 1812, and was granted his law license by the Supreme Court of his native state. He probably lived later in Georgia, a letter written by him to President Lamar in 1839 bearing the information that the writer was "acquainted with you in Georgia." In 1837, Smith came to Texas and

settled in Red River County. A practicing attorney, he asked President Lamar in '39 for the appointment of District Attorney for the Red River District, but the records indicate that his request was not granted. In 1841-42, he represented Fannin, the county that had been created from Red River in December of 1837, at the Sixth Congress, House of Representatives. His only military service in Texas appears to have been as orderly sergeant with Captain L. H. Mabbitt's Company, stationed in nearby Shelby County, from September 5 until November 13, 1844. Thomas F. Smith was living in Jefferson County when, May 26, 1855, he delegated G. W. H. Martin of Travis County his attorney to collect the money due him for the 1844 service. No information beyond this date is available.—See *Lamar Papers*, V, 298-9; Broadside, Texas State Archives; Public Debt Papers; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

SMYTH, George Washington, signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was a native of North Carolina, born May 16, 1803. Moving to North Alabama in 1811, he finished his education at Murfreesboro, Tennessee. In 1828, Smyth came to Texas, settling in Bevil, now Jasper County, which he later represented at the Convention of 1836, in the House of Representatives of the Ninth Congress of the Republic, and at the Convention of 1845. Appointed surveyor by the Mexican Government soon after his arrival in Texas, Smyth was later made Commissioner of Titles, to issue titles to new colonists qualified to receive land grants. After the 1836 Convention, he raised sixteen men and endeavored to reach Houston's army, but was too late to participate in San Jacinto. In 1839, President Lamar appointed Smyth Commissioner to run the boundary between the United States and Texas, the United States already having had the land surveyed. Smyth's survey, however, saved Texas a strip of land six miles wide by 103 miles long. His next public service was in the capacity of Commissioner of the General Land Office, 1848, the second such officer of the State. This service was followed by a term in the Congress of the United States, March 4, 1853, to March 3,

1855, a position to which he declined to return through re-election in 1854. Vehemently opposed to Texas' seceding from the Union, nevertheless Smyth cast his lot with his adopted state when it did secede, and in 1866 attended the Reconstruction Convention in Austin, called to amend the State Constitution preparatory to Texas' return to the Union. Having arisen from a sick bed, against the advice of family and physician, to go to Austin, Smyth died during the early part of the Convention, February 21, 1866, and was buried in the State Cemetery at Austin.—See Asbury Papers; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 123; *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*, 1546; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

SOMERVELL, Alexander, prominent in early Texas history, was born June 11, 1796, in Azuasco, Prince George County, Maryland, and moved in 1817 to Louisiana, where he engaged in merchandising. On April 30, 1833, he arrived at Brazoria, in Texas, and settled at San Felipe where he continued his mercantile business with James F. Perry, brother-in-law of Stephen F. Austin. On March 12, 1836, Somervell was elected Major of the First Regiment of Texas Volunteers, and on April 8, succeeded Sidney Sherman as Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment. He fought at San Jacinto, and remained in the army until June 7, 1836, when he resigned to become Secretary of War under President Burnet. From October 3, 1836, to May 24, 1838, Colonel Somervell served in the Senate of the First and Second Congresses from Colorado and Austin Counties. On November 18, 1839, he was elected Brigadier-General of the First Brigade; and on March 22, 1842, he was placed by President Houston in command of a company of volunteers to invade Mexico, in reprisal for General Vasquez' raid on San Antonio on March 5. When the Somervell Expedition reached the Rio Grande, October 19, 1842, Colonel Somervell received orders from Acting Adjutant General John Hemphill to march his troops to Gonzales and there disband, an order which he obeyed over the

protest of half his men, who continued the campaign under new leadership. On December 13, 1842, Somervell was appointed Collector of Customs for the Port of Calhoun; after annexation he was reappointed. In 1847, he was one of three owners of the town of Saluria in Calhoun County. As he returned in a small boat to Saluria from Lavaca, in February, 1854, Colonel Somervell met his death. His body was found lashed to the timbers of his boat, and it has never been established whether the boat capsized or whether he was killed for the sum of money he carried and which was never found.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 82, 90, 196; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 622; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 277; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

SPARKS, William F., a native of Mississippi, was born in 1814, and came to Texas in 1834. His Spanish land grant was issued at Nacogdoches, May 12, 1835. Seven years later, 1842-43, he represented Robertson County in the House of the Seventh Congress. For the next twenty years, no trace is found of W. F. Sparks. On August 7, 1863, however, he enlisted for six months service in the Confederate Army. He was second lieutenant in Captain J. M. Weston's Company A, Fort Bend Volunteers, Cavalry, 16th Brigade. Texas Veterans Association records list him as living in Cleburne, Johnson County, in 1874, while election returns of November, 1878, for Johnson County, show him to have been elected Tax Assessor. Beyond this date, no information is available.—See *History of Johnson and Hill Counties*, 102; *Texas Veterans*, 37; General Land Office Records; Confederate Records, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*.

STAMPS, John, was a resident of Washington County, Texas, for a number of years. In 1843-44, he represented the county at the Eighth Congress, House of Representatives. A son, John C., was an orderly sergeant on the Somervell Campaign, and a member of Captain J. B. Rob-

ertson's Company G, 1st Regiment, Volunteers and Drafted Militia, on the Vasquez and Woll Campaigns in 1842. The elder Stamps probably devoted all of his time to farming, the agricultural census for 1850 showing him to have been the owner of an extensive farm, equipment, and valuable livestock in Washington County. On November 10, 1853, both father and son were still living in Washington, John Stamps having acted as a witness on that date to an instrument signed by John C. No further information has been found concerning his life.—See Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Eighth Congress; Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

STANDEFER, Israel, was born in Tennessee about 1781, and came to Texas in December, 1841. A farmer and married, he settled in Milam County. His land grant was issued May 1, 1843. Two years later, 1845, he represented Milam at the Annexation Convention. When Burleson County was created in 1846 and Milam County was cut down to approximately its present size, three commissioners were appointed to locate the county seat of Milam. Israel Standefer was one of these commissioners, and the town of Cameron was located as the county seat. At the first election, in August, 1846, Standefer was elected Chief Justice. Four years later, October, 1850, he was listed in the agricultural census as the owner of a farm in Burleson County. In August, 1854, Bosque County was created from what had originally been the Municipality of Milam. On August 4, 1856, Israel Standefer was elected County Commissioner in the new county. Beyond that date, no record of his activities has been found.—See McCown, *Early History of Cameron, Milam County, Texas*, 10-1; Dixon, *Romance and Tragedy of Texas History*, 149; General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*, 378; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule; Election Register, 1854-60*.

STAPP, Elijah, pioneer Jackson County settler, was born in Virginia in 1783. He came to Texas in 1825, settling in De Witt's colony where, on July 16, 1831, he was issued a Spanish title to a league of land. At a

meeting of the settlers of Navidad and Lavaca, July 17, 1835, held to discuss revolting against Mexico, Stapp took a leading part. The next year he represented the present Jackson County at the Constitutional Convention, where he signed the Declaration of Independence. In 1839, he was elected Justice of the Peace for Jackson County, and in 1840 Postmaster at Lavaca. In March, 1843, he died in his home county.—See *Election Register, 1836-42*; Taylor, *Cavalcade of Jackson County*; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 223-25; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

STERNE, Adolphus, delegate from Nacogdoches to the Convention of 1833, was born April 5, 1801, in Cologne, Germany. At sixteen, he left home to escape military service, going first to New Orleans and in 1826 to Texas. A participant in the Fredonian Wars, Sterne was sentenced to be shot by the Mexicans for furnishing flint and powder to the insurgents. He was paroled, but a reminder of his predicament—the staple to which he was chained—remained in an old stone house for years. A merchant in Nacogdoches, Sterne became a trusted employee of the Mexican Government after taking his oath of allegiance, and was awarded the contract for furnishing the Mexican soldiers with clothing. A well educated man, he spoke several foreign languages, as well as various Indian dialects, and after coming to Texas further educated himself by studying law in order to give legal counsel to his fellow citizens. He held, in 1832 and 1833, various offices of the Ayuntamiento of Nacogdoches, including that of alcalde, and in 1836 he was elected Primary Judge of the municipality. On a trip to New Orleans, October 13, 1835, Sterne organized the New Orleans Greys, the two companies of which arrived in Texas in time to participate valiantly in the Battle of San Jacinto. Apparently continuing his career as a successful merchant, Sterne was a member of the House of Representatives of the Second and Third Texas State Legislatures, 1847-1850, and of the Senate of the Fourth Legislature, November, 1851, until his death in New Orleans, March 27, 1852. An eminent Mason, member of the First

Grand Lodge in Texas, Adolphus Sterne is portrayed as a man whose door was open to all the world. It was at his house, still standing in Nacogdoches, that Sam Houston made his home, both before and after his marriage, and was baptized into the Roman Catholic Church in 1835.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 157; *Nacogdoches Archives, 1772-1837*, 161; Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, IV, 5; Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I, 151; *History of Navarro, Henderson, Anderson, Limestone, Freestone, and Leon Counties*, 246-47; *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 478; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

STEWART, Charles Bellinger, early physician, was born February 18, 1806, in South Carolina. Living in Louisiana in 1830 when he decided to migrate to Texas, Dr. Stewart arrived here May 1, and settled in the present Montgomery County. In 1832, he fought as a volunteer under Captain F. W. Johnson at Velasco. In 1835, he served as secretary of the General Council, and took his place in the cabinet of the Provisional Government as Texas' first Secretary of State. There being provided no state seal of office, Governor Henry Smith used as such a relic of the Stewart family, a star-studded button, brought from England and preserved through generations. As a delegate from San Felipe de Austin, Dr. Stewart attended the Convention of 1836 and signed the Declaration of Independence; as a delegate from Montgomery, he attended the Convention of 1845 and helped draft the State Constitution. After Annexation, he represented Montgomery in the House of the First Legislature in 1846, the Fourth in 1851-53, and the Fourteenth in 1874-75. Before his death, on July 28, 1885, Dr. Stewart had become almost deaf.—See Pension Papers, Texas State Archives; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 239-41; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 3, 152-3, 468; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 125; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *House Journals of the First, Fourth, and Fourteenth Legislatures*;

"Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

STINNETT, Claiborne, the man who represented De Witt's colony, Gonzales, in the Convention of 1832, came to Texas May 20, 1830. He was single at the time of his arrival. No further details of his life in Texas have been found, nor are the circumstances of his death clear. One historian tells us that, in 1837, Stinnett was returning from Linnville to his home in Gonzales when he was murdered by two runaway negroes who were seeking their way to Mexico. If the manner of his death is correct, at least the date is not, as is proved by a letter found in the Texas State Archives. Under date of November 19, 1838, B. D. McClure, Chief Justice of Gonzales County, wrote to Robert A. Irion, Secretary of State, that an election had been held on November 1 to elect a successor to the sheriff, Claiborne Stinnett, himself elected the preceding January. McClure stated further that Stinnett had no deputy when he disappeared on September 10, 1838, adding, "There is but little doubt but Stinnett was killed by the Indians as there were many Indian depredations about that time."—See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, VIII, 166; Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas*, 88, 91; *Election Returns, 1838*, Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*.

STROUD, Beden, a native of Georgia, probably came to Texas soon after the Revolution. He first appears in 1838 as Senator for Milam and Robertson Counties at the Third Congress. At the Fourth and Fifth Congresses, 1839-41, he held the same position. He and his brother Ethan were Indian agents, living at Stroud's Station on the upper Brazos. Their station was a government trading station for commerce with the Indians, and for keeping in touch, and on friendly relations, with the various tribes. Both Beden and Ethan rendered the Texas Government very valuable service in this connection. In his later life, Beden Stroud probably retired to his farm in Limestone County, the census of 1850 showing him to have been the owner of substantial property and livestock there. On November 20, 1854, he was still living on his farm in what had been,

since 1850, Freestone County. He signed at that time a document concerning the deceased Ethan's estate. No further material has been found.—See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, III, 91, IV, 313; Johnson, *Texas and Texans*, IV, 1892; *History of Navarro*, Henderson, Anderson, *Limestone, Freestone and Leon Counties*, 639-40; Public Debt Papers; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*; *Census 1850, Agricultural Schedule*.

SUBLETT, Philip A., delegate from Ayish Bayou (San Augustine County) to the Conventions of 1832 and 1833, immigrated to Texas from his native Kentucky in 1824. Near San Augustine Sublett found a location he liked, but which had a squatter living on it. Paying him fifty dollars for his improvements, Sublett made some additions to the house and lived in it until his death in 1846. He married Hester Roberts, whose father Elisha was a fellow delegate of Sublett's at the 1833 Convention. Chairman of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence in 1835, and Lieutenant-Colonel in the Texas army from October 23 until December 14 of the same year, Sublett was a fast friend of General Houston and signed the resolution nominating him commander-in-chief of the forces of the Department of Nacogdoches. On August 15, 1836, Sublett attended the meeting and made the nomination of his friend Houston for president of the Republic. A soldier in the Siege of Bexar, 1835, Sublett received a bounty grant of land for his services; and soon after the Siege, was made a Colonel in the regular army, a position he declined and to which Edward Burleson succeeded. Sublett was one of a group who developed the town of Sabine at the mouth of the Sabine River. As before stated, he died at his old home near San Augustine in 1846.—See Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Citizenship of Nacogdoches Archives*; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 185; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 122, 170-71-74-78; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

SUTHERLAND, George, elected five times to the legislative assemblies of his adopted state, was born in Georgia in 1787 and came to Texas from North Alabama in 1830. Settling on a plantation in Jackson County, he represented the Municipality of Matagorda at the Conventions of 1832 and 1833. He was elected a delegate to the Consultation of 1835, but did not attend, probably due to military service. At San Jacinto, Sutherland's horse was killed under him during the battle. In 1837-38 he was a member of the House of Representatives in the Second Congress of the Republic, still representing Jackson County. Again a soldier in 1842, Sutherland was a Major in the Woll Campaign, having participated in the campaign against Vasquez earlier in the year. In 1844-45 Sutherland's name appeared for the last time on the roll of Representatives in the House, he having been elected a member from Jackson to the Ninth Congress of the Republic. His last service to his county seems to have been as Commissioner, elected August 7, 1848. He died at his home, April 22, 1855.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 625; *House Journals of the Second and Ninth Congresses of the Republic*; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Election Register, 1846-54*.

SWEITZER, Alonzo B., probably came to Texas to fight in the Revolution. From May 18 until December 17, 1836, he served in the Texas Army as Captain; and from December 18 until July 31, 1837, as Lieutenant Colonel of the 1st Regiment, Permanent Volunteers. Nearly a month later, on August 24, President Sam Houston appointed Colonel Sweitzer a special agent to treat with the Comanche tribes and to arrange with the chiefs a meeting to be held at San Antonio or Houston. Some fifty mounted men were delegated to accompany the Colonel. On June 24, 1838, he returned from his Indian mission; and on November 6, he attended the Third Congress as Representative from Gonzales County. The session adjourned January 24, 1839, and Colonel Sweit-

zer died the next year, 1840.—See *Texas Veterans*, 108; Comptroller's Civil Service Records; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journals of the Third Congress*.

SWIFT, Timothy, early resident of Jasper County, was born in Massachusetts, June 6, 1779. He probably came to Texas in about 1836 with a younger brother, Seth, who made the trip from Massachusetts to Salem Ferry, on the Sabine River, in his own whaling vessel. From April 12, 1838, until January 24, 1839, Timothy Swift represented Jasper County in the House of the Second and Third Congresses, having been elected in 1838 to take the seat, in the Adjourned Session, of Samuel S. Lewis, who had died after the Regular Session. At some time in 1839, Swift contracted to carry the mail from Salem to Jasper. That same year Seth was serving as Postmaster at Salem. On April 17, 1839, the former Congressman wrote from New Orleans to President Lamar, recommending a former lieutenant in the British Navy for a place in the Texas Navy. Although it expressed a familiarity with naval affairs, Swift's letter, the last available record of his activities, failed to indicate his profession, residence at that time, or future plans.—See Biographical and Historical Notes, Texas State Archives; *Lamar Papers*, V, 275-6; Brown, *History of Texas*, II, 141; Post Office Papers, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Second and Third Congresses*.

SWISHER, James Gibson, a signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born November 6, 1794, in Knoxville, Tennessee. After receiving a good education, he joined Donelson's company under General Jackson, participating in the Battles of New Orleans in December, 1814, and January, 1815. He came to Texas in 1833 and settled at Tenoxtitlan on the Brazos River. Two years later he organized a company in the Texas Army, and as its captain commanded it at the storming of Bexar in December, 1835. In an official report of the battle, Swisher was honorably mentioned for conspicuous gallantry. Later he served on a committee to receive the Mexican General Cos' terms of surrender. At the Constitu-

tional Convention in 1836, he served as a delegate from Washington Municipality and signed the Declaration of Independence. On November 14, 1864, he died at his home in Austin, to which he had moved after the location there of the State Capitol. In his honor Swisher County, created August 21, 1876, was named.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 195; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 209-13; *History of Central Texas*, 127; Fulmore, *County Names*, 135; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

TARRANT, Edward H., was born in North Carolina in 1796. Removing soon to Tennessee, he served under General Jackson in Indian campaigns and fought in January, 1815, at the Battle of New Orleans. An attorney by profession, he came to Texas in 1835 and went immediately into military service. After the Revolution he joined the Ranger forces and commanded the troops on the northwestern frontier. Elected Representative from his home county of Red River, Tarrant served in the Second Congress, from September 25, 1837, until his resignation at the beginning of the Adjourned Session, April 9, 1838. He resigned in order to resume his command on the frontier. A Brigadier General in 1841, he led a company of seventy men in a successful attack on the Indian villages along Village Creek, in the present Tarrant County, on May 24. In 1845, General Tarrant represented Bowie County at the Annexation Convention. After Texas attained statehood, he served in the Third and Fourth Legislatures, 1849-53, from Limestone and Navarro Counties. He died in Parker County, August 2, 1858. Reburied the next year in Ellis County, near his former plantation, General Tarrant's remains were removed in 1928 to Fort Worth and re-interred there. It was in his honor that Tarrant County was named.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 126, 132, 169; Fulmore, *County Names*, 95; Stuart, *Texas Indian Fighters*, 238; Public Debt Papers; *House Journal of the Second Congress*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*, 378; *House Journals of the*

Third and Fourth Legislatures.

TAYLOR, Charles Stanfield, signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born in London, England, in 1808. Reared by his uncle and given the best education available at the time, he came to New York in 1829 and on to Texas in 1830. Here he boarded in the home of Adolphus Sterne at Nacogdoches and married Mrs. Sterne's sister, Mary Ruff. He was among the Texas soldiers who drove the Mexican garrison from Nacogdoches in 1832, the same year that he went into the mercantile business with Mr. Sterne and that he attended the Convention at San Felipe as a delegate from Nacogdoches. In 1833, Taylor moved to San Augustine where he was elected alcalde the following year and Chief Justice and a Notary Public in 1838. In the meantime, 1836, he had represented Nacogdoches at the Convention, where he signed the Declaration of Independence. President Lamar appointed Taylor District Attorney in 1839, but he was not confirmed by the Senate. A candidate for Congress, to represent Nacogdoches in the House in 1845, he was defeated by William B. Ochiltree by the narrow margin of three votes. On November 1, 1865, Taylor died at his home in San Augustine.—See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 286; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 98, 100; Records in Nacogdoches Archives; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

THATCHER, Thomas, first appears in Texas history in November, 1840, when he represented Refugio County in the House of the Fifth Congress. As the administrator of an estate, he advertised in a December, 1840, newspaper, giving his address at that time as "Carlos's Ranch, Refugio County." Obviously he moved soon after his Congressional service to Colorado County, where he was elected Justice of the Peace, Precinct 4, on February 6, 1843. On February 3, 1845, he was re-elected to the office. Five years later, on August 5, 1850, Thatcher was elected Commissioner of the rather newly created county of Wharton. On May 25, 1861, he enlisted in Wharton County for service in the Civil War. He was a private in Cap-

tain Thomas S. Deaderick's company, the Wharton Rifles, Light Infantry, 22nd Brigade. Beyond this date, nothing is known of Thomas Thatcher's life.—See *Austin Gazette*, December 9, 1840; *Election Register*, 1843-45; 1846-54; Confederate Records, Texas State Archives; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*.

THOMAS, David, pioneer Attorney General, was born in Tennessee in 1801. From a family of jurists and legislators, he studied law and was practicing his profession when he heard of his friend Sam Houston's activities in Texas. Migrating in 1835, he settled in the Municipality of Refugio. Host and assistant to Houston when Governor Smith sent the General to Goliad and Refugio on an inspection trip, Thomas acted with James Power in obtaining Refugio's endorsement of Houston as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention in 1836. Thomas also attended the Convention as a delegate from Refugio, and there signed the Declaration of Independence and served on the Committee that drafted the Constitution. Appointed Attorney-General under President Burnet, he was with the President in his flight from Harrisburg to Galveston. En route from Galveston to San Jacinto on the supply boat *Cayuga*, soon after the Battle of San Jacinto, Thomas was shot in the leg by a gun accidentally discharged. He was taken from the boat to the home of Lorenzo de Zavala, where, from loss of blood and general weakness, he died two days later, April 26 or 27, 1836.—See Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 319-21; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 275; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

THOMAS, Nathan, was born in Tennessee in 1809. Married there to Mary Phelps, he came in 1837 to Texas and settled at Victoria. There his father and his first child were buried. In 1838 or '39, he moved to Austin County; and in 1840-41, he was that county's Representative in the House of the Fifth Congress. Within the next few years, between 1845-50, Nathan Thomas moved to Ingram's Prairie, near the town of Winchester, in Fayette County. His unconditional certificate

for land was issued there, July 10, 1848. A planter and storekeeper, he attended to his own interests until 1866 when he served in the House of the Eleventh Legislature, representing Fayette and Washington Counties. In 1879 Mary Phelps Thomas died, and in 1880 her widower married Olivia Ledbetter. Moving with her to Waxahachie, he died there the next year, 1881. Mr. Thomas was buried in a marked grave in the old Waxahachie cemetery. "Thomaston," a small town near Cuero, Texas, was named in his honor.—See General Land Office Records; Family Records from Mrs. W. H. Thomas, La Grange, Texas; *House Journal of the Fifth Congress*; *House Journal of the Eleventh Legislature*.

THOMPSON, Charlton, evidently migrated at an early date to Texas, because he was serving as alcalde of Anahuac in 1832, and in 1833 as a delegate to the Convention at San Felipe. An attorney by profession, he went soon after the Convention to Natchitoches, Louisiana, where he practiced in 1834-35. His sojourn there must have been brief, because on September 16, 1837, an Article of Agreement entered into between Thompson and J. B. Park, whereby the latter was to build a two-story house for Thompson, was drawn up at San Augustine. That same month he went to the Second Congress as a Representative from San Augustine County. As to his standing in the community, we have a clue from a letter written by Hugh McLeod, August 5, 1838, in which he says, "I hope you will use all your influence, which I know is powerful, to see it done." The matter at hand was the requisitioning of a hundred fifty mounted men from San Augustine to go to the aid of Nacogdoches, if necessary. Thompson died soon after receiving McLeod's letter, an account from a local merchant against his estate showing that his "coffin, furnishings, etc." were bought on August 12, 1838.—See *Nacogdoches Archives*, V, 63; *Probate Records, San Augustine County; Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833; House Journal of the Second Congress*.

THOMSON, Alexander, was born in St. Matthew's Parish, South Carolina,

August 29, 1785, and came to Texas in 1830 with a company from Tennessee, intended for Robertson's Colony. Finding it impossible without passports to pass through Nacogdoches, Thomson and his band cut a short road outside the town to connect two already existent roads, and so went around the town and proceeded to their original destination. Their conduct was considered by the Mexican authorities treacherous and defiant, but scarcity of time and funds and the distance to the State Capitol beyond the Rio Grande would seem to lessen the seriousness of their disregarding frontier formalities. The new road thenceforth was known as the "Tennesseeans' Road," and sometimes was used for the same purpose in the future, when immigrants lacked passports. In 1832, Thomson represented the District of Hidalgo (Washington County) at the Convention, while at the Consultation of 1835 he was a delegate from Viesca (Milam). In this same year, 1835, he was chairman of the quarterly conference of the Methodist Church and as such was instrumental in raising three hundred dollars for the pastor's salary, this being the first effort in Texas to raise money for a Protestant minister. In 1865, Thomson died and was buried at Yellow Prairie, near Caldwell, Texas, in the old Thomson graveyard.—See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, I, 68-70; Thrall, *History of Methodism in Texas*, 30-31; University of Texas Archives; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

THORNTON, Francis W., enlisted in the Tampico expedition, November 7, 1835, the night before it sailed from New Orleans. After the defeat of Mexia, Thornton sailed with Mexia's men for Texas and there assisted Captain Allen in recruiting from among them the "first company of regulars that ever marched to the tap of a drum under the provisional government of Texas." Mustering the men at Lacey's on the Colorado, December 22, 1835, Lieutenant Thornton marched with them to Refugio, from which place he went on, under General Houston's orders, to Goliad, January 19. In charge of the post at Goliad until replaced by Colonel Fannin, about February 12, Thornton was sent to New Orleans on recruiting

service. He left Texas sometime in March, and so missed the Goliad Massacre as well as the Battle of San Jacinto. Returning to Texas, he served as a Captain in the Texas Army, from June until December 1, 1836. Invoices for provisions sold the Texas Army in 1836-37 identify Captain Thornton with Goliad; and it was that county which he represented in the House of the Second Congress, September 25, 1837, to May 24, 1838. Beyond the latter date, no record of his life has been found.—See Davenport, *Notes from an Unfinished Study of Fannin and His Men; Lamar Papers*, III, 274, V, 91; Comptroller's Civil Service Records; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journal of the Second Congress*.

TITUS, James, pioneer Senator of Red River County was born in Pennsylvania sometime before or during the Revolutionary War. At the close of the war, 1783, he moved, probably with his parents, to North Carolina, and on to Tennessee in 1800. His son, Andrew J. Titus, for whom Titus County, Texas, later was named, was born in Rutherford County, Tennessee, in 1814. James Titus, employed by the United States Government to aid in removing the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians to Indian Territory, came to Texas in 1832, accompanied by his son. Returning later to Tennessee, they came back to Texas in 1839, settled near Clarksville in Red River County, opened a farm, and established the first postoffice in the county. James Titus was elected in 1842 to fill the unexpired term at the Seventh Congress of Robert Potter, former member of the Senate from Red River and Fannin Counties. Serving in the Called Session of the Seventh, June 27 to July 23, 1842, Titus was re-elected to the Senate of the Eighth Congress, 1842-43. In addition to Red River and Fannin, he represented Bowie and Lamar Counties at the Eighth. Ten months after the end of the session, he died, November 21, 1843, at his plantation "Savannah," twelve miles south of Clarksville.—See Fulmore, *County Names*, 98; Neville, *History of Lamar County*, 42; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 194; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate*, 1836-45.

TOWER, Isaac S., pioneer physician, was a native of New York. He probably came to Texas during or soon after the Revolution, and settled at Goliad, where he obtained a certificate for six hundred and forty acres of land. On June 1, 1838, Dr. Tower was elected County Clerk of Goliad County, an office he later resigned. From November 6, 1838, to January 24, 1839, he represented Goliad in the House of the Third Congress. A member of Captain Ewen Cameron's Company A, on the Mier Expedition, organized in 1842 to expel from Texas the Mexican Army under General Adrian Woll, Dr. Tower was killed in the Battle of Mier in Mexico, December 25, 1842. The following day, the Texan troops surrendered and were marched to imprisonment in Perote Castle, Mexico City.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 93; Wade, *Notes and Fragments of the Mier Expedition*, I, 134; *Election Register, 1836-42*; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; Green, *Mier Expedition, Mexico and Texas*, 442; *House Journal of the Third Congress*.

TRAVIS, William Barret, commander at the Alamo, was born in Edgefield District, South Carolina, August 9, 1809. He received his first schooling at Red Banks, in the Edgefield District, and had there a devoted friend, James Butler Bonham, who was later to make history with Travis at the Alamo. Moving in 1818-20 to Alabama, Travis attended Evergreen Academy and studied law under the Honorable James Dellett, of Claiborne, Alabama. Admitted to the bar in 1828, or early '29, he set up his own law office and practiced until 1831, when he came to Texas. Travis settled at Anahuac and resumed his practice. Involved in the Anahuac disturbances in 1832 (being one of those imprisoned at that place) and the leader in the Tenorio affair in 1835, Travis was known as a member of the war party in Texas. He was elected to the Consultation of 1835, held in October and November, but probably was not present, due to being stationed at San Felipe as chief of the recruiting service late in 1835. He was made Major of Artillery the first part of December, but, preferring the cavalry, he

resigned the commission and was made Lieutenant Colonel of Cavalry, December 24, 1835. Ordered by Governor Henry Smith, in January, 1836, to reinforce Neill at San Antonio, Colonel Travis begged for border duty instead. His superior officer, Governor Smith, being adamant, Colonel Travis proceeded to Bexar in February and there commanded the Texas forces against an overwhelming Mexican Army under Santa Anna. With the other gallant defenders of the Alamo, Colonel Travis died, March 6, 1836. On January 25, 1840, Travis County was created and named in his honor.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 17, 31, 69, 80, 85, 182; *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXXVII, 80-90; *Biographical Encyclopedia of Texas*, 73; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

TRUIT, James, was born in North Carolina in 1796, and arrived in Texas, April 9, 1839. His conditional certificate for land in San Augustine County was issued on July 4, 1839; and his unconditional certificate for land in Shelby County, on September 4, 1843. Involved in the Regulator-Moderator troubles, Truit was a Moderator representative at a peace conference held at Shelbyville in 1844. Later, in the Mexican War in 1846, Captain Truit commanded a company of Moderators who fought beside a company of their former enemies at the battle of Monterrey. Meanwhile, in February, 1843, James Truit had been elected a Justice of the Peace in Shelby County; and in December, 1843, had gone to the Eighth Congress as the Shelby County Representative. At the Ninth Congress, 1844-45, he held the same position. After Annexation, Truit represented his district at six of the State Legislatures: as a member of the House of Representatives of the First and Second, 1846-48; and as a member of the Senate of the Fourth, 1851-53, Sixth and Seventh, 1855-58, and the Eleventh, 1866. His postoffice address in 1866 was White Cottage, Shelby County, and his occupation was still listed as farmer, in spite of his seventy years. The date of his death has not been ascertained.—See General Land Office Records; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East*

Texas, 201-02; *Election Register, 1843-45*; *House Journals of the Eighth and Ninth Congresses*; *House Journals of the First and Second Legislatures*; *Senate Journals of the Fourth, Sixth, Seventh and Eleventh Legislatures*; *Texas Almanac, 1867*, 182.

TURNER, John, signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, was born about 1802 in North Carolina. Having moved in early childhood to Tennessee, he was reared there and educated in law, a profession he forsook for school teaching. Early in 1829 he came to Texas, spent a few months at San Felipe and Victoria, and finally settled permanently at San Patricio where he became sub-agent and advisor to the empresarios McMullen and McGloin. In 1836, Turner represented San Patricio at the Constitutional Convention and there signed the Declaration of Independence. In October of the same year, his election as a Representative in the First Congress was contested by John Geraghty, the latter winning the seat. On December 20, 1836, President Houston signed Turner's commission as first judge of San Patricio County. This appears to have been his last public position, records indicating that he moved probably in 1839 to Houston, where later, August 27, 1844, he was declared a bankrupt. Sometime between that date and November 2, 1848, Turner died at Houston. On the latter date his widow was married to W. John Bradley.—See Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 329-32; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 120; *House Journal of the First Congress of the Republic*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp; *Election Register, 1836-42*.

USHER, Patrick, of San Jacinto and Perote fame, was born in Ireland in 1801, and came to Texas from Hanover County, North Carolina, in May 1835. Enlisting in the Texas Army on April 6, 1836, he fought at San Jacinto as a member of Captain Moseley Baker's Company. He remained in the army until May 28, 1836. Re-enlisting as first sergeant in Captain George Sutherland's Company, July 2, Usher was discharged in order that

he might assume his duties as Chief Justice of Jackson County, to which office he had been elected by Congress, December 16, 1836. He resigned the office, March 14, 1839. At sometime between 1836 and 1839, he occupied the position of first President of the Board of Land Commissioners of Jackson County; and in 1840-42, he was the Jackson County member of the House of Representatives at the Fifth and Sixth Congresses. Between the Regular and the Called Sessions of the Sixth Congress, Usher served as a First Lieutenant in Captain John S. Menefee's Company of Texas Volunteers, under Colonel Clark L. Owen, March 6 to June 6, 1842. Enlisting as a private in Captain Ewen Cameron's Company A, October 17, 1842, Usher was a member of the Mier Expedition into Mexico. Taken prisoner after the Battle of Mier, he was marched to Mexico City where he died of suffering and starvation in the Castle of Perote, August 23, 1843.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; Public Debt Papers; Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; *Election Register, 1836-42*; Green, *Mier Expedition*, 445; *Cainfield's Diary*; *House Journals of the Fifth and Sixth Congresses*.

VAN NESS, Cornelius, pioneer San Antonio Congressman, was born at Burlington, Vermont, in 1803, the son of Governor Cornelius P. Van Ness. When his father went to Spain in 1829, as United States Minister, young Cornelius accompanied him as the secretary of legation. Remaining there until 1836, he acquired a love for easy living, which led to a break with his family and to his decision to come to Texas. Arriving here in March, 1837, Van Ness located at San Antonio and settled down to the practice of law. He was nominated by President Houston on December 11, 1837, and confirmed by the Senate two days later, as District Attorney of the Fourth Judicial District. The next year, Van Ness began the first of four terms as Bexar County's member of the House of Representatives, serving in the Third, Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Congresses, 1838-1842. Sometime in the interim (February 5 to June 27, 1842) between the Regular and Special Sessions of the Sixth Congress, Van Ness was killed by the

accidental discharge of his pistol as he attempted to mount a rearing horse, on the streets of San Antonio.—See Broadside, Texas State Archives; William-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 165-6; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 584; *House Journals of the Third, Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Congresses*.

VAN ZANDT, Isaac, eminent Texas statesman, was born in Franklin County, Tennessee, July 10, 1813. He started for Texas in 1831, but was bereft of all clothing and funds when the Mississippi steamer, on which he was a passenger, struck a snag and sank. Returning to Tennessee, he fell in love with Miss Fannie Lipscomb, was married to her in 1835, and in 1837 moved to Coffeetown, Mississippi, where he engaged in merchandising. This venture proving unsuccessful, Van Zandt abandoned it and began the study of law. In 1839, he migrated to Texas, settled in Harrison County, and began what was to be a distinguished career as a lawyer. In 1840-42, he represented Harrison County at the Fifth and Sixth Congresses, in the House of Representatives. Appointed by President Houston as *Charge d' Affaires* to the United States, before the end of the Sixth Congress, Van Zandt ably represented the Republic in the National Capital until forced by ill health, in September, 1844, to resign his duties. Returning to his home in Marshall, he resumed his law practice. In July, 1845, he attended the Convention that framed the State Constitution; and two years later was persuaded by his friends to become a candidate for Governor of Texas. During his very promising campaign, Van Zandt was stricken with congestive fever at Houston, and died there on October 11, 1847. Van Zandt County, created in 1848, was named for the young statesman. Elijah Isaacks, who, as a delegate from the old Snow River District, had served at the first Convention held by the colonists in 1832, was Van Zandt's uncle, Mary Isaacks Van Zandt having been one of Elijah's two sisters.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, IV, 772-7; Daniell, *Personnel of the Texas State Government*, 356-60; S. J. Isaacks, *Isaacks Clan in America and Texas*; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary*

of Texas Independence, 94, 189; *House Journals of the Fifth and Sixth Congresses*; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

VEATCH, John A., physician and scientist, was born in Kentucky, probably around 1775-80, and went as a young man to Louisiana while it was still a Spanish province. Marrying a relative of the royal family of Spain, Veatch was made Royal Commissioner, with offices in Nacogdoches. Land grants amounting to nearly half a million acres were made to him by the Spanish Government, the present Spindle Top and Orange oil fields being originally his. Coming to Texas to live, in 1821, he established an extensive ranch, "Crotona," on the Angelina River between Bevilport and Brookeland. Loyal to Spain, he took no part in the Texas Revolution. He was elected a delegate from Bevil to the Consultation of 1835, although records fail to show him in actual attendance. Elected a captain of artillery by the General Council, he did not, apparently, serve in the Texas Army, but did furnish horses for the carrying of expresses. After Texas was annexed to the United States, Veatch renounced his allegiance to Spain and fought in the Mexican War as a United States soldier, serving on the Rio Grande at El Paso, Eagle Pass, and Laredo. With a party chosen from his volunteer company, he went to California during the gold rush, and there located several mines and discovered Borax Lake, which he sold to an English syndicate. He also made a geological survey of the Pacific Coast. Moving to Portland, Oregon, Veatch established the Willamette University. He continued to live in Portland until his death in 1875.—See Binkley, *Official Correspondence of The Texan Revolution*, I, 40, 224-5; *Lamar Papers*, IV, pt. 1, 152, VI, 29, 85, 141; MS. Notes of Dr. G. L. Crocket, Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

WALKER, William, East Texas pioneer, probably came to Texas before or during the Revolution. From July 3 until October 3, 1836, he was a private in Captain Hill's Company of Volunteer Rangers. At home, in Milam County, he was elected Justice

of the Peace in 1836 or '37. From September 25, 1837, to May 24, 1838, Walker served as the Milam County Representative in the House of the Second Congress. The next year, on January 2, he again assisted his adopted home by furnishing supplies to the "Houston Volunteers" of the Texas Army, stationed in Robertson County. Several years later, William Walker returned to public office. On August 7, 1848, he was elected County Commissioner; on August 2, 1852, he was elected Chief Justice; and on August 2, 1858, he was again elected County Commissioner. All these offices were in Milam County. Beyond 1858, no record has been found of Judge Walker's life.—See Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register, 1836-42; 1846-54; 1854-1861; House Journal of the Second Congress*.

WALKER, William E., served six days in the House of Representatives at the Second Congress. When the election returns proved that he had beaten Elkanah Brush by two votes, Thomas J. Rusk offered the resolution that Walker be requested "to take the oath prescribed by the Constitution, and take his seat as a member of this house". The resolution adopted, Walker took his seat, October 2, 1837, as the member from Refugio County. When the election was contested by Brush and the credentials checked, it was found that Walker had a majority of the legal votes, but that he "has not the requisite qualifications of citizenship and residence in the county, and consequently was ineligible to a seat in this House." He was disqualified on October 7; and a special election was called to name his successor, James Power. Inasmuch as the records, before and after the Revolution, fail to identify William E. Walker with Refugio County, except for his brief Congressional service, it has been suggested that he probably was a soldier from the United States serving in the Texas Army, and elected by his fellows. The election had been held at Victoria, Refugio being one of the depopulated counties from Revolutionary days.—See *House Journal of the Second Congress*, 22-33.

WALLACE, Benjamin Rush, pioneer attorney and citizen of San Augus-

time, was born at Warrenton, Virginia, in 1800, entered West Point, tired of it, and left apparently on his own volition. In 1837 he came to Texas and took out citizenship papers at Nacogdoches. Settling at San Augustine, he engaged in the practice of law, operated a large store, and in 1843 acted as Secretary of the Hamilton Town Company in Shelby County, to sell lots and assist in establishing the new town. In 1844-45, Colonel Wallace represented San Augustine County in the House of the Ninth Congress; after Annexation, he served in the Senate of the first three Legislatures, 1846-50, representing in the Third not only San Augustine County but all counties east of the Trinity River. In 1863-64, Colonel Wallace moved to Calaway Lake, Tarrant County, and there he lived until his death, August 28, 1878. He was buried on family property near the Lake. An eloquent speaker and a leading citizen of his day, Colonel Wallace was on friendly terms with the other makers of early Texas history, retaining the friendship of, and corresponding with, General Sam Houston until Houston's death. Prominent in Masonry, he was a charter member and Excellent Scribe of the Rising Star Chapter, Number Four, chartered December 4, 1841, at San Augustine, and a charter member of Rising Star, Number Nine, chartered February 2, 1850, at the same place.—See San Augustine District Court and Deed Records; Minutes of Rising Star Chapter, Masonic Lodge; Crocket, *Two Centuries in East Texas*, 117, 244; *Red-Lander*, August 12, 143; Mrs. Annie Wallace Yates, Family Records; *House Journal of the Ninth Congress*; *Senate Journals of the First, Second, and Third Legislatures*.

WALLER, Edwin, first Mayor of the city of Austin, was born in Spottsylvania County, Virginia, November 4, 1800. With his family he moved to Missouri, where he was reared and educated. Coming on to Texas in 1831, he settled in the Municipality of Brazoria. He owned a small vessel, the *Sabine*, which was used to transport cotton and various products to New Orleans and other markets. He was also one of the first to defy Mexican military authority at Velasco. In 1835, Waller was appointed Alcalde of Bra-

zoria, and in the same year he attended the Consultation as a delegate from Columbia. The following year, he represented Brazoria at the Constitutional Convention, and there signed the Declaration of Independence. An agent of the Government, in 1839, in laying out and establishing the city of Austin, which had been selected as seat of government for the Republic, he was elected its first Mayor, in 1840. He was apparently the holder of two important positions at that time, President Lamar having appointed him and the Senate confirmed him, in December of 1839, as Postmaster General. After Annexation he served for twelve years as Chief Justice of Austin County, and represented that county in the Secession Convention in 1861. He decided, in 1873, to make his home permanently in Austin, but soon returned to his farm in Waller County, where, January 3, 1881, he died. Judge Waller had been a prominent member of the Texas Veterans Association, serving in 1873 as its president. It was in his honor that Waller County, created April 28, 1873, was named. His remains are now buried in the Texas State Cemetery, in Austin.—See Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 337-42; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 629; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*, 146; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 142, 167, 196; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

WALLING, Jesse, San Jacinto hero, was born in White County, Tennessee, June 17, 1794, and came to Texas in December, 1834. He settled at Nacogdoches. Joining the Texas Army on March 22, 1836, Walling was a member of Captain Hayden Arnold's Company at San Jacinto. He remained in the army until June 22. Back in Nacogdoches, he erected a cotton gin in 1839 and received cotton for ginning from all the neighboring farmers. In 1842-43, Jesse Walling represented Nacogdoches County in the House of the Seventh Congress. After living a number of years at Millville in Rusk County, (Rusk having been created from Nacogdoches in 1843) he moved to Hill County and there, near the town of Whitney, he died, August 11, 1867. He was buried in the old Walling

Bend cemetery in Bosque County, about six miles from Whitney.—See L. W. Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, Unpublished MS., Texas State Archives; Public Debt Papers; *Notes of Nacogdoches Records*, I, 16; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*.

WARD, Matthias, Texas and National Congressman, was born in Elbert County, Georgia, October 13, 1805. Reared and educated in Alabama, he taught school two years and studied law before coming to Texas in 1836. Settling in Bowie County, he engaged in trading; and in 1842-44, he represented his county in the House of the Seventh and Eighth Congresses. A member of the Masonic Lodge, Ward was at this period (1843) elected Grand Sword Bearer of the Grand Lodge at Houston. After Annexation, Ward served one term in the State Legislature, representing Bowie, Cass, and Titus Counties in the Senate of the Third, 1849-50. He was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention at Baltimore in 1852, and at Cincinnati in 1856. At the Democratic State Convention at Austin, in 1856, Matthias Ward served as president. Upon the death of James Pinckney Henderson, Ward was appointed to fill the vacancy in the United States Senate, serving from September 27, 1858, to December 5, 1859. Two years later, on October 5, 1861, Senator Ward died at Warm Springs, near Raleigh, North Carolina. He was buried in the old City Cemetery, Nashville, Tennessee.—See *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*, 1666; *Morning Star*, February 28, 1843; *Red-Land Express*, November 15, 1861; *House Journals of the Seventh and Eighth Congresses*; *Senate Journal of the Third Legislature*.

WARREN, John, was born in Massachusetts in 1800, and came to Texas from Louisiana in 1825. There being no record of his activities during the next seventeen years, it is possible that he returned to the United States and came back later to establish his home in Texas. In 1842-43, he represented his home county, Brazoria, in the House of the Seventh Congress. He served on the Committees of Naval Affairs, and Privileges and Elections. In February of 1843, Colonel Warren

(as he was addressed in a friendly letter from Sam Houston) was an agent for defense of the coast near the mouth of the Brazos River. He served also in 1843 as a mail contractor to carry the mail from Galveston to Matagorda. Beyond this date no record has been found of Warren's life.—See General Land Office Records; Post Office Papers, Texas State Archives; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, IV, 155; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *House Journal of the Seventh Congress*.

WEBB, James, distinguished statesman, was born in Fairfax County, Virginia, in 1792. Educated and admitted to the bar in his native state, he joined the army and served as an officer for several years before settling down to the practice of law in Macon, Georgia. Removing to Florida, he located at Webbville, so named later in his honor, and continued his practice. Appointed in 1828 as Judge of the United States Court for the District of Florida, Judge Webb served with distinction until 1838, when he resigned to come to Texas. Locating first at Houston, he moved soon afterwards to Austin where he lived for many years. In February, 1839, he was appointed Secretary of State by President Lamar, a position he resigned a few months later to become Attorney General. While still in this office, Judge Webb was selected, March 20, 1841, as Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary to Mexico. In November, 1841, he began the first of three terms in Congress, serving as Senator from Travis, Bastrop, Favette, and Gonzales Counties at the Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth Congresses, 1841-44. Acting as one of the Supreme Court reporters during the first two years of statehood, Judge Webb, in connection with Judge Duval, reported the first three volumes of Texas decisions. Appointed Secretary of State under Governor Bell, December 28, 1849, he served until July, 1851, when he resigned. On March 20, 1854, he was elected Judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District, and was holding that office at the time of his death, November 1, 1856. He was living at Corpus Christi, and was en route to Goliad to hold court, when his death occurred. Webb County, created January 28, 1848, was named in

honor of Judge Webb.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 199; Lynch, *Bench and Bar of Texas*, 202-3; *Biographies of Leading Texans*, IV, 818-9; *Election Register, 1836-42; 1846-1854*; Broadside, Texas State Archives; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

WEST, Claiborne, born in Tennessee in November, 1800, came to Texas from Louisiana in 1831. He settled in the Municipality of Liberty, which district he represented at the Convention in 1832 and the Consultation in '35. As a delegate from Jefferson County to the Convention of 1836, West was a signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence, and a member of the Committee on Naval Affairs. From July 7 until October 7, 1836, he served as a private in Captain Franklin Hardin's Company. At the First Congress, 1836-37, Claiborne West represented Jefferson County for the last time, in the House of Representatives. Soon afterwards he moved to Guadalupe County where he engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1848 he was elected County Commissioner, and in 1852, Justice of the Peace. He died September 10, 1866.—See Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 333-36; *House Journal of the First Congress; Texas Historical and Biographical Notes*, 71; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register, 1846-54; Journal of the Convention of 1832; Journal of the Consultation of 1835; Journal of the Convention of 1836*; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.

WESTERN, Thomas G., Goliad pioneer, was born about 1792, and came to Texas in 1831. Settling at Goliad, he engaged in trading and took an active part in the affairs of the community. Sent with the first letters of marque and reprisal to the United States, he raised a company of forty-eight cavalry troops who enlisted for the duration of the Texas Revolution. Western was elected a delegate from Goliad to the Consultation of 1835, but was unable to attend. He had been appointed in October, 1835, a commissioner to treat with the Karankawa Indians; and from October 10 until December 12, he served as Commissary in the Texas Army. As Major

of Cavalry, Western remained in the service until at least May, 1837. Sometime before 1838, Major Western moved to Harrisburg County, where he received his headright grant of land. In 1838, and probably until 1840, he rendered valuable service to the General Land Office and other State departments as interpreter and translator. He was in the Ranger service in 1838-39, and there served as interpreter as well as officer. Appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs in 1841, Major Western retained the position until Annexation. He died the next year, on December 19, 1847, at Houston. Major Western had been a prominent Mason, having joined the Holland Lodge No. 36 at Brazoria, in 1837, and served in 1838 as its treasurer; he was a charter member and Right Worshipful Grand Treasurer of the Grand Lodge of the Republic, organized at Houston, December 20, 1837. Probably Major Western's best known service was his officiating, February 25, 1837, at the burial of the remains of the victims who had fallen at the Alamo on March 6 of the year before.—See L. W. Kemp, *Thomas G. Western*, MS. Sketch, Texas State Archives; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 512-3; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40; *Lamar Papers*, III, 331, 453, V, 259; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

WESTOVER, Ira J., victim of the Goliad Massacre, was born in Massachusetts in about 1795. A married man, he came to Texas in 1834 and settled at Refugio, where he had received his headright grant. One of the first Refugio volunteers to join Collinsworth at Goliad in 1835, Westover was on Captain Philip Dimitt's board of advisers and was appointed post adjutant. In that position he commanded several scouting expeditions, and on November 4, 1835, led fourteen men in the capture of Fort Lipantitan from the Mexicans. Losing favor with Dimitt, Westover was dismissed from the service, only to be appointed by the General Council, on December 7, 1835, a Captain of Artillery in the regular army of Texas. Captain Westover had been elected a delegate from Goliad to the Consultation of 1835, but his military service ap-

parently prevented his attending. However, he did serve on the General Council for several weeks. Returning to Refugio from San Felipe, Captain Westover recruited an artillery company from the Refugio colonists, early in 1836; and upon Colonel Fannin's taking over the post at Goliad, Westover became commander of all the troops of the regular army stationed there. He participated in the fighting on March 19, and was slain with his men, March 27, 1836.—See Harbert Davenport, *Notes From An Unfinished Study of Fannin and His Men*; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 87, 145; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*.

WHARTON, John Austin, brother of William Harris Wharton, was born in April, 1806, at Nashville, Tennessee. An orphan at ten years, he was reared by a wealthy and capable uncle, who gave him the best educational advantages to be had in Nashville. Admitted to the bar before he was twenty-one, but finding the field overcrowded in his own city, Wharton went to New Orleans in 1830, where for three years he practiced his profession. In 1833, he came to Texas to join his brother. He attended the Consultation of 1835 as a delegate from Columbia, and served briefly as a member of the General Council of the Provisional Government. December 8, 1835, Houston appointed Wharton "Texas Agent," sending him to New Orleans to buy supplies for the Texas army. On his return, he joined the army and served as Adjutant General on Houston's staff, participating with valor at San Jacinto. When his brother William, en route home by sea from the United States, was captured by the Mexicans, John Wharton raised a company of thirty friendly Mexicans and went to Matamoras to effect his brother's release. Here he, too, was captured and imprisoned, but soon afterwards escaped with William, they both returning to Texas. After a few months as Secretary of War, March 2, until October 22, 1836, he was sent to the First Congress as a Representative from Brazoria. Refusing re-election, he retired to private life and the legal profession, with E. M. Pease and John M. Harris, his

partners, at Houston. Returning to the House in the Third Congress, from the same county of Brazoria, he died during the session, about the middle of December, 1838. Buried with military and Masonic rites, his funeral oration was delivered by former President David G. Burnet.—See Dixon-Kemp, *Heroes of San Jacinto*, 40-42; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 295-96; *Biographical and Historical Notes*, Texas State Archives; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 82; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *House Journals of the First and Third Congresses*.

WHARTON, William Harris, pioneer statesman, was born in Albermarle County, Virginia, in 1802, and moved to Nashville, Tennessee, while still a child. He was admitted to the bar in 1826, and two years later came to Texas for his health. Marrying the only daughter of Jared E. Groce, he returned to Nashville until 1831 when he came back to Texas and established a plantation, "Eagle Island," on five leagues of land in Brazoria County, which had been a wedding present from Groce, as well as an inducement to stay in Texas. In 1832 and 1833, Wharton served as a delegate from Victoria to the Conventions at San Felipe, holding the office of president in the '33 Convention. Elected a delegate to the 1835 Consultation, he was selected by that body to act with Stephen F. Austin and Branch Archer as Commissioners to the United States; and in November of 1836, he was appointed by President Houston as first Minister of the Republic of Texas to Washington City, an appointment which necessitated his resigning his seat as Senator in the First Congress from the Brazoria District. Resigning as Minister in early 1837, Wharton was returning to Texas from New Orleans on the Texas naval vessel *Independence* when it was attacked and overpowered by two Mexican war brigs. Taken with Captain and crew to prison in Matamoras, he escaped several months later and returned to Texas, where he was elected to the Senate of the Second Congress, a position he resigned before the beginning of the Adjourned Session in May, 1838, but to which he was re-elected the same

year. Soon after the adjournment of the Third Congress, in which he had served as Senator from the Brazoria District, Wharton was accidentally killed by the discharge of his pistol as he withdrew it from its scabbard while dismounting from his horse, at the house of his brother-in-law, Colonel Leonard Groce, in Austin County. His death occurred March 14, 1839. It was for William H. Wharton that Wharton County was named.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, IV, 822-26; Blair, *Early History of Grimes County*, 83, 87, 90; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45; Journal of the Convention of 1832; Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833; Journal of the Consultation of 1835.*

WHITAKER, William, delegate from Nacogdoches to the Consultation of 1835, came to Texas from Louisiana in 1822. He took the oath of allegiance to the Mexican Government in 1830, at which time he described himself as a farmer, twenty-seven years old, with a wife Nancy, aged twenty-four, and two sons. In 1832, he was living in Clinton. In '35, when he went to the Consultation, and served as a member of the General Council, his home was in the Municipality of Nacogdoches. Whitaker died sometime before February 27, 1838, that being the date on which his estate collected the money, two hundred and twenty-nine dollars, due him for his service at the Consultation.—See *Comptroller's Civil Service Records; Austin Papers*, II, 824; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 40-44; *General Land Office Records; Journal of the Consultation of 1835.*

WHITE, Francis Menefee, Jackson County pioneer, was born at Pulaski, Tennessee, August 11, 1811. With his parents he moved to Tuscumbia, Alabama, then to Texana, Jackson County, Texas, in 1830-31. At the outbreak of the Revolution, White joined the Texas Army, October 1, 1835, and fought as a first lieutenant with Captain John Alley at the Siege of Bexar. Elected from Matagorda District to the Consultation of 1835, Lieutenant White was unable to go to San Felipe because of his military activities. In 1837, Jackson County was organized, and White was made a member of

the Board of Land Commissioners, a position he held for several years. In September, 1837, he was elected Justice of the Peace for the new county, and was re-elected in 1839 and 1840. Five years later, in 1845, White left his farming to attend the Annexation Convention at Austin. He represented Jackson County in the House of the First Legislature in 1846; and went back in 1851 to occupy the same position at the next three sessions, the Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth. His term in the Legislature ended in 1856, White was elected in 1857 Commissioner of the General Land Office. He held the office until 1862. Recalled by Provisional Governor Hamilton to take charge of the Land Office during the Reconstruction period, White served only until 1866, when he retired from public office to devote his time to farming and his legal practice. Records show him to have lived in Texana as late as 1874, and it is assumed that he was still living there at the time of his death, March 22, 1897.—See Taylor, *Cavalcade of Jackson County*, 452-3; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 115, 167; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *Pension Papers*, Texas State Archives; *Election Register, 1836-42; Journal of the Consultation of 1835; Journal of the Convention of 1845; House Journals of the First, Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Legislatures.*

WHITE, Sam Addison, member from Jackson County in the House of Representatives of the First Congress of the Republic, found his first employment in Texas as an overseer on the plantation of Judge Edwin Waller of Brazoria Municipality. While in this position, White found time to read law and prepare himself for the public offices he later held. After Annexation, he represented the Twenty-sixth District in the Senate of the Sixth State Legislature, November 5, 1855, to September 1, 1856, and the Twenty-Fourth District in the Tenth Legislature, November 2, 1863, to November 15, 1864. In 1865, he was appointed District Judge under the Provisional Government. It is said that White also conducted for a number of years a newspaper at Victoria. In 1869 he died, at Indianola.—See Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas,*

630; *House Journal of the First Congress of the Republic; Senate Journals, Sixth and Tenth State Legislatures.*

WHITING, Samuel, pioneer printer, came to Texas in 1825 from the United States, as stated in his certificate of character. Settling at Liberty, he represented that district at the Convention of 1833 and the Consultation of 1835. At the latter meeting, he served as Secretary. From September 29 until December 29, 1835, Whiting fought as a private in Captain Fannin's Company. His house on the Brazos he rented in 1835-36 to various companies for barracks, subsequent records showing that the troops killed many of his cattle and did much damage to his property. In September, 1836, Whiting sold considerable supplies to the Republic for the Mexican prisoners and guards stationed at Liberty. Moving to Houston soon after the location of the capital there, he engaged in printing and newspaper work. In 1838-39, he owned the *National Intelligencer*, in the offices of which he printed the laws and journals of the Third Congress. When the capital was moved to Austin, Whiting followed. In 1842 he served for a time under General Edward Burleson in his campaign against the Indians. Following the Mexican General Woll's invasion in September, 1842, Whiting was one of the few left at the Capitol after the President and his cabinet had fled. His reason for remaining was that he had about seven thousand dollars worth of stock and printing material and no money with which to move them, Congress not having paid him for its last session's printing. In about 1843, Whiting left Austin for some destination east of the Mississippi. En route to the west coast in 1850, he stopped in Austin where, on September 2, he transferred to H. G. Catlett a warrant for the 1842 printing. Whiting died in California in the middle 1850's.—See Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, IX, 39; *Lamar Papers*, I, 419, II, 499, III, 202, V, 291; *Public Debt Papers*, Texas State Archives; *General Land Office Records; Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833; Journal of the Consultation of 1835.*

WHYTE, Robert L., came to Texas after the Revolution. According to testimony before the district court at Panola, September, 1841, he emigrated in 1839 and since then had been a "citizen of Texas and Harrison County, near the boundary line of the United States of America." He was appealing to the court for his certificate to 320 acres of land due him under the laws of 1841. District Judge John M. Hansford, on November 15, 1841, ordered the survey to be made, about fifteen miles south of Terry Lake, and the land granted to Whyte. The next year, from November 14 until January 16, 1843, Whyte served in the House of Representatives at the Seventh Congress. There he was a member of the Committees on Foreign Relations, Retrenchment, and Post-offices and Post-roads. Nothing has been found concerning his life after 1843.—See *General Land Office Records; House Journal of the Seventh Congress.*

WILLIAMS, Augustus, was born in North Carolina in 1806, and came to Texas in 1842, bringing with him a company of volunteers for the Texas Army. He served as their Captain, under General Davis, from April 7 until October 7, 1842. At the Ninth Congress, 1844-45, Captain Williams represented Fayette County in the House. In June, 1845, he fought a duel over a political canvass, killing his adversary, Aaron A. Gardinier, sheriff of Fayette. Leaving Fayette County, Captain Williams went to Goliad; and in 1846 he represented that county in the House of the First Legislature. The next year, 1847, he died in Brownsville. The Mexican War having begun in late '45, it is probable that Captain Williams was again a soldier at the time of his death. In a deposition, dated April 15, 1854, John S. Ford and Henry P. Brewster, well known citizens, stated that Augustus Williams was a brother of Robert H. Williams. The latter was a pioneer of Matagorda County, and one of the old Three Hundred.—See *Public Debt Papers*, Texas State Archives; *Election Register, 1843-45; Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; Ray, *Southern Historical Research Magazine*, I, 27; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 630; Brown, *Annals of Travis County*, XIII, 14; *House Journal of the Ninth*

Congress; House Journal of the First Legislature.

WILLIAMS, Robert H., one of the Three Hundred of Austin's Colony, was born in Caswell County, North Carolina, October 10, 1796. In 1808 he went to Shelbyville, Tennessee, later to Mississippi, and in December, 1823, to Texas. Settling first at Groce's Retreat, he went in 1825 to Matagorda County and there, on Old Caney, opened the plantation where he lived the rest of his life. In 1827, he built the third cotton gin in the state. Elected alcalde of Matagorda in 1826, he served until 1833. In April, 1833, Williams attended the Convention as Matagorda's delegate. He fought in the Battle of Velasco that summer and lost an eye. During the Revolution, he furnished the Texas Army with provisions. Scorning public office, Williams devoted his time to planting, an occupation at which he was highly successful until the outbreak of the Civil War. In 1866-67, he lost the sight in his remaining eye, but an operation by a Dr. Dohlman restored it. At the time of his death at Matagorda, in September, 1880, Williams could again see to read.—See *Biographies of Leading Texans*, IV, 845-7; *Record of Southwest Texas*, 589-90; *Matagorda Papers*, Texas State Archives; Thrall, *Pictorial History of Texas*, 631, 681; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

WILLIAMS, Samuel May, secretary and confidante to Stephen F. Austin, was born October 4, 1795, at Providence, Rhode Island. Going to Baltimore in about 1808-10, he received excellent training in his uncle's counting house, before shipping as super cargo to Buenos Aires, South America. After two or three years residence in South America, Williams returned in 1815-16 to Baltimore, thence to New Orleans, and finally, in 1820, to Texas. Engaging at first in teaching school he was soon summoned by Stephen F. Austin and made secretary of the Austin Colony. Entrusted with the colonial responsibilities during Austin's absences in Mexico, Williams proved worthy of the trust and held the secretaryship from about 1824 to 1835. Elected a member of the Coahuila Legislature in 1835, he

was granted by that body a charter to establish the "Commercial Agricultural Bank" in Texas, which bank he and his partner, Thomas F. McKinney, finally opened in Galveston in the early 1840's, after the explosion of the Treasury note system. Meanwhile, in 1833-34, the mercantile firm of McKinney and Williams had been established at Quintana, at the mouth of the Brazos, and by 1835 had prospered to the extent that they were able to extend considerable financial aid to the Texas Government. Active as commissioner to solicit aid and to purchase ships for the Texas Navy, from 1835 to 1839, Williams was absent in the United States most of the time and so missed military service in the Revolution, despite the fact that the General Council, on December 7, 1835, had elected him Captain of Artillery in the regular army of Texas. Interested in Michel B. Menard's new project, the founding of Galveston, Captain Williams became an incorporator of the town, and in 1837 commenced the process of moving his business there. Returning from his mission in the United States, he settled in Galveston County early in 1839, and in 1839-40 represented Galveston in the House of the Fourth Congress. Refusing all offers of public office and commissions, both Williams and McKinney devoted their entire time to their business, and in 1839 erected "Williams' Wharf," and the Tremont Hotel. Upon the organization of the Commercial Agricultural Bank, Williams became President, a position to which he applied himself earnestly until his death on September 13, 1858. Both Samuel Williams and his wife are buried in the Episcopal cemetery at Galveston.—See *Galveston Sketches*, I, 27-43, Texas State Archives; *Biographical History of Galveston and Houston*, 319-20; *Biographical Encyclopedia of Texas*, 261; *House Journal of the Fourth Congress*.

WILLIAMS, William M., (Buckskin) pioneer North Texan, was born in Virginia in 1810 and came to Texas in 1835. An attorney, he settled in the old Red River County and engaged in the practice of his profession. He represented Red River in 1839-40 in the House of the Fourth Congress. When the first district court was held in 1840 at Warren, county seat of

the newly created Fannin, Williams was one of the attorneys in attendance. He had been confirmed, on February 4, 1840, as District Attorney for the Seventh Judicial District. As such, he attended the first meeting of the district court in Lamar County, April 12, 1841. He resigned the office, December 21, 1841. In addition to his professional duties, Williams participated in military events of the day, serving from February 12 until September 28, 1840, as Quartermaster and Commissary of the Fourth Brigade, Texas Army; and from July 12 until October 12, 1841, as Captain of a company of mounted riflemen. A third responsibility in 1840 was his acting as contractor for carrying the mail from Warren to Jonesboro and to Coffee's Station. In February, 1844, Captain Williams was commissioned to assist in surveying and laying out a "National Road" from the Trinity to Red River. After Annexation, he served in the first four State Legislatures, 1846-53, representing Fannin and Lamar in the Senate of all except the Third, when he was a member of the House. Re-elected to the Sixth Legislature, 1855-56, he was again in the Senate. Meanwhile, at home in Lamar County, he had been elected a County Commissioner in 1854. On February 25, 1858, "Buckskin" Williams was commissioned an officer for the last time, Notary Public in Lamar. He died the middle of September, 1859, still in office.—See Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Lucas-Hall, *History of Grayson County, Texas*, 34-5; Neville, *History of Lamar County*, 32, 53, 72, 94; *Texas Democrat*, May 20, 1846; *Election Register, 1836-42; 1854-61; House Journal of the Fourth Congress; Members of the Legislatures of the State of Texas, 1846-1939.*

WILLIAMSON, Robert McAlpin, "Three-Legged Willie," was born in Georgia in 1806. Early in life his leg was afflicted with "white swelling," crippling him for life and causing him to wear a wooden leg, thus earning the sobriquet. An 1826 settler in San Felipe, Williamson practiced law and edited newspapers, the first being the *Texas Gazette*, which he bought in 1831, after serving a year as its editor. The other paper

was the *Mexican Citizen*. In 1833, Williamson represented Washington County at the Convention; and in 1835 at the Consultation he represented Bastrop. A master of wit and oratory, excellent at analysis, he is credited as much as any other one man with precipitating and sustaining the Revolution of 1835-36. As a result there was a price on his head, he sharing honors with Travis as an object of particular vengeance and hatred on the part of the Mexicans. After the Revolution, Williamson served as a member of the Supreme Court, 1836-1839, and as a Representative from Washington County to Congress, 1840-43. At the next session of Congress, the Eighth, he was Senator from the district composed of Washington, Montgomery, and Brazos Counties; and in the Ninth Congress, he returned to the House as Representative from Washington. After annexation, Williamson was in the Senate of the first two State Legislatures, retiring finally in March, 1848. His intellect impaired in 1857 by a serious illness and the subsequent death of his wife, "Three-Legged Willie" died in Wharton County, November 22, 1859. During his retirement and until his illness, he had lived quietly on his small farm near Independence, Washington County, devoting all his time to educating his children. In his honor Williamson County was named.—See Brown, *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas*, 404-09; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 83, 139, 194; *Dallas Herald*, December 21, 1859; *House Journals of the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, and Ninth Congresses; Senate Journals of the First and Second State Legislatures; Senate Journal of the Eighth Congress; Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833; Journal of the Consultation of 1835.*

WILLSON, Charles, a farmer from North Carolina, came to Texas in May, 1831. He settled in the Municipality of Matagorda and served as its delegate at the Convention of 1833 and the Consultation of 1835. A member of the General Council from November 14, 1835, until his resignation on November 28, he was appointed by that body First Judge of the Municipality of Matagorda, under the Pro-

visional Government. Land Office records show that Judge Willson served in the Texas Army from May 23, 1837, until April 30, 1838, being honorably discharged. For his military service he received a bounty grant of 1280 acres of land. Called familiarly "Uncle Charlie," he was expert with his pistols. On one occasion he saw a friend, Captain Thomas Bridges, leaning against the front of a store in Matagorda. Declaring that he could shoot a button from Bridges' coat, Willson took deliberate aim and did shoot the button off, to the great surprise of the Captain. These facts are all that are known of his life. It is known, however, that a Charles Wilson was waylaid on Barton's Creek and murdered by the Comanche Indians, January 1, 1839. While there is no proof that it was Charles Willson of Matagorda, a poem published in 1858, in honor of the murdered man, recalls his military service under the Republic and the fact that he had been widely known, both indications that it might have been the "Uncle Charlie" of this sketch.—See *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; General Land Office Records; *Matagorda Papers*, Historical Data; *State Gazette*, September 11, 1835; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 78, 189, 200, 228, 234; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; *Texas State Gazette*, September 11, 1858.

WILSON, Robert, of English Quaker descent, was born in Talbot County, Maryland, in December, 1793. Having been taught the carpenter and joiner trade, he engaged in carpentering, engineering, and steamboating on the Mississippi and Red Rivers before coming to Texas in 1828, bringing his tools with him. Acquiring an interest in some land granted John R. Harris, five or six miles south of the present site of Houston, he engaged in shipping and building, and in the saw mill business with Harris. Conductor of a flourishing business, Wilson built the custom houses at Galveston and Velasco for the Mexican authorities. He was very active in the interests of Texas, representing the District of San Jacinto (Harrisburg County) at the Convention of 1832, and participating in the storming of San Antonio, at which

his gallantry won him a captaincy of the cavalry, an appointment he declined to accept. For removing the Mexican soldiers from the country, after Velasco, Wilson furnished the State two vessels, which were lost; and his entire property at Harrisburg was swept away by the fires of Santa Anna, just before the Battle of San Jacinto. Though his claims were valid, he was never indemnified for his loss. After San Jacinto, Wilson helped the Allen brothers acquire the title to the necessary land and to lay out the city of Houston, for which he received one-tenth interest in the project. In a supposedly secret session of the Senate of the First Congress, of which he was the member from Harrisburg and Liberty District, Wilson used strong language in expressing his feeling on a subject and was reprimanded by David G. Burnet, presiding officer, following which his expulsion was voted by the house. To redeem his honor, Wilson ran for reelection, to fill his own vacancy, and was unanimously elected over Thomas William Ward. A wild-cat banking concern of Natchez, Mississippi, was trying to perpetrate a swindle on the Texas Government, and it was to prevent this that Wilson was arguing when Burnet reprimanded him. He did prevent the swindle, however, and won for himself the nickname of "Honest Bob." Elected again the following year, Wilson served his third successive term in the Senate, in the Third Congress, 1838-39, always from his District of Harrisburg and Liberty. After an active and useful career, during which he was an intimate friend of Stephen F. Austin and Sam Houston, Wilson died on May 25, 1856.—See Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, II, 20-21; *Biographical History of the Cities of Houston and Galveston*, 437-42; Baker, *Texas Scrap-Book*, 289; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; Winkler, *Secret Sessions of the Senate, 1836-45*.

WOOD, George Thomas, second Governor of Texas, was born at Cuthbert, Randolph County, Georgia, March 12, 1795. At the outbreak of the Creek War in Southern Alabama, about 1814, Wood organized a company and fought at Horse Shoe Bend. Returning to his mercantile business at Cuthbert, he lived there until 1839, when he and his

wife and slaves came to Texas on the sloop *Marshall*. Settling in the old Liberty County, near Point Blank, Wood opened a large plantation. In 1841-42 he represented Liberty County in the House of the Sixth Congress; and in 1845, at the Annexation Convention. The next year, 1846, he went to the First Legislature as Senator from Liberty and Jefferson Counties. Because of the Mexican War, he resigned from the Senate and became Colonel of the Second Regiment, Texas Mounted Volunteers, participating in several important battles and in the Mexican surrender at Monterrey. Elected Governor of Texas the next year, 1847, Wood held the office two years. He was defeated for re-election in 1851 and 1853. Returning to his plantation, he lived there until his death, September 3, 1858. He was buried in what is now the Robinson Cemetery, near Point Blank. In 1911, the State of Texas erected a monument at his grave. On February 5, 1850, Wood County was created and named in honor of the Governor.—See *South-ern Historical Quarterly*, 269-76; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 137, 194; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*; *Senate Journal of the First Legislature*; Richardson, *The Greater Southwest*, 213; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

WOODBURY, Jesse, delegate from Liberty to the Convention of 1833, came to Texas in 1831 and settled in the Municipality of Liberty, according to records in the General Land Office. Judging from a letter written by Stephen F. Austin, November 25, 1831, to a friend in Missouri, we may assume that Woodbury came to Texas in early 1830 on an inspection trip. Austin wrote that Woodbury had brought him letters from the Missourian, "introducing Colonel Woodbury who visited this country with a view to a permanent settlement and removal of his family." Quite possibly Woodbury returned to the United States for his family, and came back to Texas in 1831, a receipt dated July 8, 1830, at San Felipe, for fourteen dollars given him by Stephen F. Austin, being the next record of his activities here. Austin gave him the money to purchase some books in New York, at the same time writing a

brother-in-law that Woodbury was going in the sloop *Nelson*, and would return on the same vessel. On January 27, 1831, Woodbury itemized his purchases for Austin, a date we may accept as being approximately that of his permanently locating in Texas. No record of his public life in Texas is available, other than the fact that he attended the Convention in 1833. On a land document, witnesses testified that Woodbury died in 1837. A letter, written January 6, 1838, from a San Augustine man to Mirabeau B. Lamar, sought information about Woodbury, the writer having purchased early in the preceding year a claim "originating from him," for which he had paid five hundred seventy-five dollars. Whether this transaction preceded Woodbury's death, or was executed by his heirs, is not known.—See *Lamar Papers*, V, 170; *Austin Papers*, II, 444-45, 711; General Land Office Records; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*.

WOODS, James B., Liberty County pioneer, was born in about 1802, in Mercer County, Kentucky, where he was given a liberal education. Migrating in 1832 to Texas, he settled and entered business in the Municipality of Liberty. In 1834, he served as its Alcalde, and in 1835, as its delegate to the Consultation. A strong advocate of Texas' independence, he attended the Constitutional Convention, in 1836, as a delegate from Harrisburg (later Harris) County. Called from the session by the death of a friend, Woods was not back in time to vote on the ratification of the Declaration of Independence, but attached his name to the document the day following. Illness prevented his joining Houston's army. In 1851 he died, and was buried in the Waelder Ranch Cemetery, near Liberty, Texas.—See Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 327-28; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, November 19, 1836; *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 118, 175; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*.

WRIGHT, David, delegate from Alfred (Colorado County) to the Convention of 1832, was a Texas pioneer, as shown by the General Land Office

record of his title issued by the Mexican Government to a grant of one league of land in the present Williamson County, Robertson's Colony. Though a little is known of David Wright, the proceedings of the Ayuntamiento of San Felipe record his having presented his certificate of nomination, on November 15, 1830, as a member from his district to "meet deputies of the Coahuila State Legislature to inform them of the needs and wants of his municipality"; and again that he was appointed by the Ayuntamiento to serve as a member of the first Board of Health "from the Upper Settlement on the river and Mill Creek." On October 4, 1842, Wright sold some beeves to the "Matagorda Volunteers," the receipt for the stock bearing the notation "Camp Guadalupe Crossing."—See *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, XXIII, 72, 302; General Land Office Records; *Journal of the Convention of 1832*; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives.

WRIGHT, George W., pioneer Congressman and founder of Paris, Texas, was born at Carthage, Tennessee, December, 1809, and came with his father's family in their keel boat *Pioneer* to Pecan Point, on the north bank of Red River, September 5, 1816. He and an older brother were sent to Kentucky to school, but returned to Texas to assist in the colonial struggles. Elected first lieutenant of Captain John Hart's company of mounted men, he took his wife and children to his father-in-law's Arkansas home before riding to join General Houston. Too late for San Jacinto, Lieutenant Wright, astride his black Spanish mule, nevertheless rendered good service to Houston and the Republic later. Still in the Texas Army when the Congressional election was held, Wright was chosen to represent Red River County in the House of the First Congress, October 3, 1836, to June 13, 1837, a position he held again, 1838-39, in the Third Congress. In 1844-45, he served in the Senate of the Ninth Congress, from the district composed of Red River, Fannin, Bowie, and Lamar Counties; and a month after adjournment of Congress attended the Annexation Convention from Lamar County. Meanwhile, Wright had gone to what is now

Paris, in Lamar County, in 1839; and in 1841 had served there as Coroner and also had been elected Justice of the Peace for Beat 7. In 1845, under the sponsorship of Senator Wright and Representative William H. Bourland, both of Lamar County, the bill to incorporate Paris, county seat of Lamar, was passed by the Ninth Congress. Entering the project that later developed into the Texas and Pacific Railroad, Wright in 1853 served as its first president. In 1861, he was a delegate to the Secession Convention; and during the Civil War served as provost marshal of Paris and contributed liberally to the needy of that period. A Royal Arch Mason and an enterprising citizen, Wright died August 2, 1877, just four weeks before the town he had founded was almost entirely destroyed by fire.—See *House Journals of the First and Third Congresses of the Republic*; *Senate Journal, Ninth Congress*; *Election Register, 1836-42*; *Encyclopedia of the New West*, 372; Neville, *History of Lamar County*, 173, 329-46; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*.

WRIGHT, James, delegate from Victoria to the Convention of 1833, came to Texas in 1832 with his wife, Permelia. On April 29, 1834, at Tenoxtitlan, he took the oath of allegiance to the Mexican Government. His headright grant of land in Victoria County was issued February 2, 1838. On May 18, 1836, he enlisted in Van Norman's Company, and remained in the army until November 18. As Representative from his home county, Wright served in the House of the Fourth and Fifth Congresses of the Republic, 1839-41. On July 27, 1846, he was commissioned Notary Public in Victoria. Nothing further is known of his life.—See General Land Office Records; *House Journals of the Fourth and Fifth Congresses*; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; Comptroller's Military Service Records; *Election Register, 1846-54*.

WRIGHT, James G., delegate from Harrisburg County to the Convention of 1833, came to Texas from Tennessee in May, 1831. A practicing physician in Harrisburg in 1832, he wrote a letter to Stephen F. Austin asking his judgment as to what he should do

to a man who had been calling him a quack doctor and slandering his name. There is no record of Austin's advice in the matter. For service in the Texas army from July 14, 1836, until October 14, 1836,—two months as assistant surgeon and one month as a private—Dr. Wright received a bounty grant of 320 acres of land in Red River County. Evidently he made his home on his bounty grant, the last available information showing that he was elected County Clerk of Red River County in 1836, and clerk to the Travelling Board of Land Commissioners east of the Brazos in 1841.—See *Austin Papers*, II, 868; *Election Register, 1836-42*; General Land Office Records; *Constitution, or Form of Government of the State of Texas, 1833*; Comptroller's Military Service Records; Comptroller's Civil Service Records.

WYATT, Peyton S., Texas soldier, came from Huntsville, Alabama, to Texas in December, 1835. With him he brought a company of thirty to fifty men, the "Huntsville Volunteers," to fight in the Revolution. Mustered into the Texas Army, December 25, by General Sam Houston, Captain Wyatt and his men were sent to Goliad to relieve Captain Phillip Dimitt's Company. In command of the garrison from January 12 to 21, 1836, Wyatt's company was relieved on the latter date by Thornton's Regulars and went the next day to Refugio. Subsequently, his troops were massacred with Colonel Fannin at Goliad, March 27, while Captain Wyatt, on recruiting duty in Alabama since about March 1, was spared. For military services from December 27, 1835, to March 15, 1836, according to General Land Office Records, Captain Wyatt was given a bounty grant of 320 acres of land. It may have been on this grant that he was living in 1837-38 when he represented Red River County in the House of the Second Congress. Beyond 1838, no material has been found concerning his life.—See Davenport, *Notes from an Unfinished Study of Fannin and His Men*; Binkley, *Official Correspondence of the Texan Revolution*, I, 384-5; Williams-Barker, *Writings of Sam Houston*, I, 325; General Land Office Records; *House Journal of the Second Congress*.

WYNNS, Archibald, a native of Tennessee, was born in 1809, and came to Texas in 1837. Settling in what was then Harrisburg County, he established a law office in Houston, with William Lawrence his partner. The partnership was advertised as early as July 3, 1837. In 1841-42, Wynns represented Harris County (the former Harrisburg) in the House of the Sixth Congress. He had defeated his opponent, Moseley Baker, by one vote. As a private, Wynns served in 1842 on the Vasquez Expedition. For compensation for this service, he filed a claim against the State of Texas, July 9, 1855. He was still a resident of Harris County. No further information has been found concerning Wynns' life.—See *Frontier Times*, VII, 143; *Public Debt Papers*; Broadside, Texas State Archives; *Lubbock's Memoirs*, 72, 165; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, July 29, 1837; *House Journal of the Sixth Congress*.

YOUNG, William Cocke, soldier and jurist, was born in Tennessee in about 1812. An attorney by profession, he came to Texas, February 2, 1837, and settled in Red River County. He received his conditional land certificate there, November 1, 1838. Election records indicate that Young served as Red River's first sheriff, upon the organization of the county in 1837. As early as 1841, he was a member of the Texas Ranger companies, serving as Lieutenant Colonel under Colonel Robert S. Hamilton and as Colonel under General Edward H. Tarrant. One compiler tells us that Colonel Young served with the frontier forces at various times until 1860. It is known that he commanded the "Red River Volunteers" in the Mexican War. An active participant in civil as well as military affairs, Colonel Young in 1845 was a member of the Annexation Convention at which the State Constitution was drawn up. Meanwhile, on February 5, 1844, he had been commissioned District Attorney of the Seventh Judicial District. The districts having been reapportioned by the '45 Convention, Colonel Young's district under statehood became the Eighth; and on April 13, 1846, the First Legislature appointed him the first District Attorney of his district. He served continuously in this office until November

1, 1854. It is probable that Colonel Young retired then to his plantation, he having been one of the big plantation owners along Red River. He had bought, in 1850, the site of Shawneetown, an Indian village near Denison. Ordered in May, 1861, to raise a force from Red River and the ten adjoining counties, Colonel Young organized the 11th Texas Cavalry, which he commanded in the Indian Nation and Arkansas. He was made Brigadier General of the Fifteenth Texas Brigade, June 5, 1861. Sixteen months later, on October 16, 1862, General Young was waylaid and murdered by members of a band of Union sympathizers, at whose trial in Gainesville he had assisted in exposing and prosecuting. Young County, created February 2, 1856, was named in his honor.—See Lucas-Hall, *History of Grayson County*, 65, 68, 106, 126, 132; General Land Office Records; *Election Register*, 1836-42; 1843-45; 1846-54; 1854-61; Public Debt Papers, Texas State Archives; *Journal of the Convention of 1845*; *Southwest Review*, XVI, 236; Evans, *Confederate Military History*, XI, 47, 51, 56; Fulmore, *County Names*, 285.

ZAVALA, Lorenzo de, equally prominent in the governments of Mexico and Texas, was born at Merida, Yucatan, October 3, 1788. There he was educated in medicine and practiced until 1820, when he was elected a deputy to the Spanish Cortes. On his return he was made a deputy, later a Senator, in the Mexican Congress. Elected Governor of the State of Mexico, 1827, he served until the revolution of Jalapa, in 1830, forced

him to leave the country. In 1833, he was again elected to Congress as well as to the Governor's office, the House passing unanimously a resolution permitting him to hold both positions. Appointed Minister to France the following year, he resigned the office and went to Texas where, five years before, on March 6, 1829, he had been awarded an empresario grant of land for colonization purposes. That same year, 1834, De Zavala was one of the three commissioners to represent Texas and Coahuila at the Mexican Government. A delegate from Harrisburg County to the Consultation of 1835, he was elected a delegate the next year to attend the Constitutional Convention at Old Washington. There he signed the Declaration of Independence. As the first Vice President of the Republic, De Zavala was President of the Senate in the First Congress. Although we have no record of his participation in the Texas Revolution, it is known that his house near San Jacinto was used as a hospital for the wounded, after that famous Battle. This house, built in 1829, was the first plank-covered log house in Harrisburg, and it was here that De Zavala died, November 15, 1836. Created February 1, 1858, Zavala County, Texas, was named in his honor.—See *Monuments Commemorating the Centenary of Texas Independence*, 107, 111, 125, 184; Dixon, *Men Who Made Texas Free*, 137-46; *History of Tarrant and Parker Counties*, 113; *Journal of the Consultation of 1835*; *Journal of the Convention of 1836*; *Telegraph and Texas Register*, November 26, 1836; "Notes" received from L. W. Kemp.